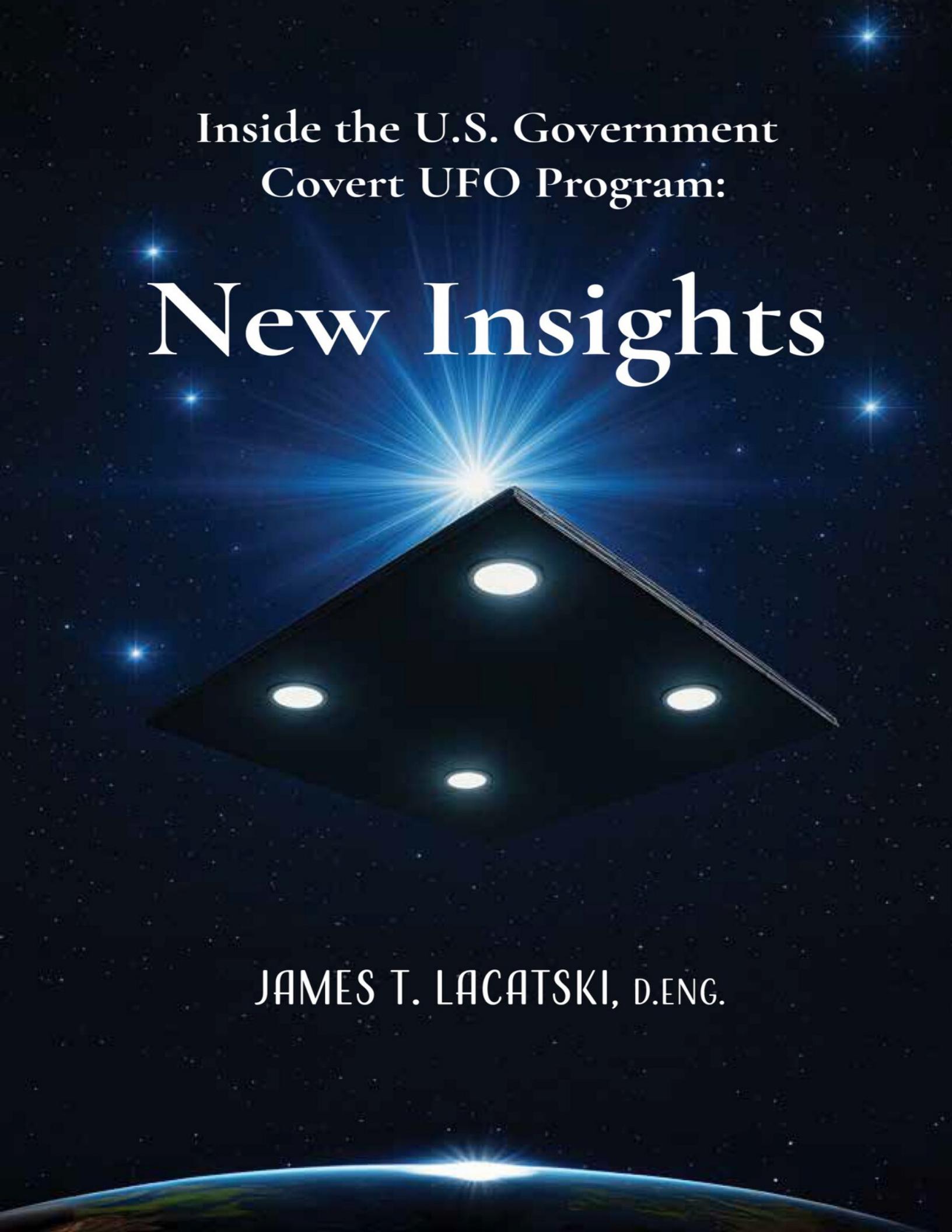


Inside the U.S. Government  
Covert UFO Program:

# New Insights



JAMES T. LACATSKI, D.ENG.

# Inside the U.S. Government Covert UFO Program: New Insights

James T. Lacatski, D.Eng.

RTMA, LLC

Henderson, Nevada

Copyright © 2025 by James Lacatski and Colm Kelleher  
All rights reserved, including the right to reproduce this book or  
portions thereof in any form whatsoever  
For information, contact: RTMA LLC, PO Box 50790,  
Henderson, NV 89016

ISBN: 979-8-9891146-8-9 (paperback)

ISBN: 979-8-9891146-3-4 (ebook)

**Department of Defense  
Defense Office of Prepublication and  
Security Review  
Case 24-SB-0158  
Cleared for Public Release  
February 27, 2025**

The views expressed in this publication are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the official policy or position of the Department of Defense or the U.S. Government.

The public release clearance of this publication by the Department of Defense does not imply Department of Defense endorsement or factual accuracy of the material.

Where appropriate, in order to protect personally identifiable information (PII) and protected health information (PHI), names and personal details have been changed.

*This book is dedicated to  
Robert T. Bigelow and Senator Harry Reid,  
without whom none of this would have happened*

## **Key to Abbreviations**

AAWSAP Advanced Aerospace Weapon System Applications Program  
AEDC Arnold Engineering Development Center  
AFB Air Force Base  
AFOSI Air Force Office of Special Investigations  
AM Amplitude Modulation  
ANA All Nippon Airways  
APRO Aerial Phenomena Research Organization  
ATC Air Traffic Control  
ASL Above Sea Level  
ATIC-WADC Air Technical Intelligence Center – Wright Air  
Development Center  
BAASS Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies  
BIA Bureau of Indian Affairs  
BMI Brain-Machine Interface  
CI Counter-Intelligence  
CIA Central Intelligence Agency  
CMS Case Management System  
COMSEC Communications Security  
COR Contracting Officer Representative  
CSN College of Southern Nevada  
CUFOS Computer UFO Network  
DEW Directed Energy Weapon  
DHS Department of Homeland Security  
DIA Defense Intelligence Agency  
DIRD Defense Intelligence Reference Document  
DNA Deoxyribonucleic Acid  
DOPSR Defense Office of Prepublication and Security Review  
DWO Defense Warning Office  
EM Electromagnetic  
EMF Electromagnetic Field  
EMS Emergency Medical Services  
eQIP Electronic Questionnaires for Investigations Processing  
FAA Federal Aviation Administration  
FOIA Freedom of Information Act  
GEIPAN Unidentified Aerospace Phenomena Research and

Information Group (France)  
GHz Gigahertz  
GMR Giant Magnetoresistance  
GPS Global Positioning System  
HBCCUFO Houston British Columbia Canada UFO  
HFGW High-Frequency Gravitational Wave  
HIPAA Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act  
HMI Human-Machine Interface  
HPM High-Powered Microwaves  
ICBM Intercontinental Ballistic Missile  
ID Identification  
IEEE Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers  
IR Infra-Red  
IR *Initial Revelations*  
ISSM Information Systems Security Manager  
JPAS Joint Personnel Adjudication System  
KCP Kansas City Power  
LCD Liquid Crystal Display  
LDM Lenticular Defense Missile  
LED Light-Emitting Diode  
LEO Low Earth Orbit  
LRV Lenticular Reentry Vehicle  
MEMS Micro-Electromechanical System  
MHz Megahertz  
MIT Massachusetts Institute of Technology  
MUFON Mutual UFO Network  
NASA National Aeronautics and Space Administration  
NATO North Atlantic Treaty Organization  
NEMS Nano-electromechanical Systems  
NI *New Insights*  
NICAP National Investigations Committee on Aerial  
omena  
National Institute for Discovery Science  
NORTH American Aerospace Defense Command  
National Security Agency  
NRC National UFO Reporting Center

Night Vision Goggles  
Oregon Health and Science University  
Operations Security  
Air Force) Office of Special Investigations  
Portable Document Format  
Private First Class  
Personally Identifiable Information  
Protected Health Information  
Psychokinesis  
Project Management Plan Addenda  
Project Management Report  
Point of Contact  
Public Safety Officer  
Polyvinyl Chloride  
Radio Frequency  
Recreational Vehicle  
Special Access Program  
*Skinwalkers at the Pentagon*  
South Carolina Energy and Gas  
Sensitive Compartmented Information  
Sensitive Compartmented Information Facility  
Special Investigations Division  
Single-Lens Reflex  
Standard Operating Procedure  
Strike Team Area Research  
Spin-Transfer-Torque  
Sport Utility Vehicle  
Technical Surveillance Countermeasures  
Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon  
Unidentified Flying Object  
University of Nevada, Las Vegas  
Utility Terrain Vehicle  
Vertical Take-Off and Landing  
Yttrium Barium Copper Oxide  
Wright-Patterson AFB

# Table of Contents

[Key to Abbreviations ix](#)

[Introduction xiii](#)

[Chapter 1: AAWSAP Overview 1](#)

[Chapter 2: AAWSAP Management Plan 7](#)

[Chapter 3: BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report 12](#)

[Chapter 4: AAWSAP Project Physics 17](#)

[Chapter 5: UAP Control Overview 19](#)

[Chapter 6: UAP Materials Overview 30](#)

[Chapter 7: UAP Configuration/Structure Overview 53](#)

[Chapter 8: AAWSAP's MUFON Case Studies \(Jun 09-Sep 09\) 68](#)

[Chapter 9: AAWSAP's MUFON Case Studies \(Oct 09-Jan 10\) 131](#)

[Chapter 10: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events \(pre-NIDS, 1994-1995\) 172](#)

[Chapter 11: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events \(during NIDS, 1996-2004\) 178](#)

[Chapter 12: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events \(pre-AAWSAP, 2007-2008\) 186](#)

[Chapter 13: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events \(during AAWSAP, 2008-2010\) 196](#)

[Chapter 14: Skinwalker Ranch Off-Site Events \(September 2009 – December 2009\) 221](#)

[Chapter 15: Skinwalker Ranch Off-Site Events \(January 2010 – April 2010\) 235](#)

[Chapter 16: AAWSAP Brazil Investigation 253](#)

[Chapter 17: AAWSAP Window Rock, AZ Investigation](#)

[Navajo Nation 262](#)

[Chapter 18: What's Next 273](#)

[Acknowledgments 275](#)

[Appendix I: UAP Control DIRDs 276](#)

[Appendix II: UAP Materials DIRDs 286](#)

[Appendix III: UAP Configuration/Structure DIRDs 298](#)

[Appendix IV: Key BAASS Staff Descriptions 299](#)

[Appendix V: BAASS Standard Operating Procedures 313](#)

[References 338](#)

# Introduction

Welcome! Congratulations! and Thank You!

Welcome to the third volume of the Skinwalker at the Pentagon series. I want to especially congratulate those of you who read the series in order: *Skinwalkers at the Pentagon* first, followed by *Initial Revelations* second. With the first volume, you had a complete overview of the Defense Intelligence Agency's Advanced Aerospace Weapon System Applications Program (AAWSAP). AAWSAP is the U.S. Government's Covert UFO program, the true X-Files. With the second volume, coverage of UFO lift, propulsion, spatial/temporal translation, and power generation physics was completed, the most difficult to understand topics within AAWSAP. This volume, *New Insights*, emphasizes Skinwalker Ranch paranormal activities, both on the ranch and in the surrounding areas. While the UFO-paranormal activity descriptions may be easier to read, comprehension and acceptance of this advanced consciousness topic is a complex issue.

A sincere thank you for purchasing these books. When I made the initial decision to write the first of them, it was based on the hope of accurately conveying the complete results of the AAWSAP program within appropriate security constraints. Of course, after *Skinwalkers at the Pentagon*, it was apparent that multiple volumes would be necessary for that completeness. It should be evident by now that these books are not written in the traditional sense but assembled. They are not about flying saucer stories, paranormal tales, or fanciful descriptions of strange visitors from other worlds. They are not the beliefs, conjecture, or opinion of the author. Nor are they attention-seeking babble from the internet, podcasts, or written articles or books by individuals who were not affiliated with AAWSAP and lack knowledge of the program's true nature. Instead, the books factually detail the results of the day-to-day activities of AAWSAP, assembled from official government files at the DIA, and approved for release by the Department of Defense.

James T. Lacatski  
26 May 2025

# Chapter 1: AAWSAP Overview

This book describes the genesis and execution of a unique program run by the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) of the United States, which was the first official, fully funded study of UAP since the termination in 1969 of Project Blue Book, a program run by the United States Air Force.

This covert two-year \$22 million DIA effort was the Advanced Aerospace Weapon System Applications Program (AAWSAP).

As the public is now fully aware, the United States Government has steadfastly denied any interest in or work on UAP for more than 50 years. Beginning with the publication of an article in *The New York Times* in December 2017, the world now knows these denials were not factual.

There were two remarkable things about AAWSAP. The first was that it existed at all. Between September 2008 and December 2010, the Pentagon spent millions investigating UAP and the paranormal and psychic correlates.

The second remarkable feature, which had been secret until the publication of the first book, *Skinwalkers at the Pentagon*, was the breadth and scope of AAWSAP. The details of dozens of projects that comprised this extensive program were revealed for the first time on those pages. The second book, *Inside the U.S. Government's Covert UFO Program*, details the *Initial Revelations* of the work conducted from September 2008 to May 2009. This book, the third, reveals *New Insights* gathered by AAWSAP from June 2009 to January 2010.

As these books demonstrate for the first time, the scope of the AAWSAP investigations at DIA, which were conducted by Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS), was quite extensive. As first described in *Skinwalkers at the Pentagon*, the investigations followed the data into the psychic and paranormal aspects of UAP interactions.

To ensure that national security issues in this book were properly reviewed, the Defense Office of Prepublication and Security Review (DOPSR) sent the book to cognizant government departments and agencies before the Pentagon's clearance. Most names in this book

are pseudonyms to protect the identity of private U.S. citizens.

## **What AAWSAP Was and Wasn't**

AAWSAP was conceived as a program to assess the threat potential of UAPs. BAASS was created to execute the AAWSAP contract and evaluate UAP's threat potential. Throughout this book, "AAWSAP," "BAASS," and "AAWSAP BAASS" are used interchangeably to denote close operational similarity.

AAWSAP was not conceived to study projected advances in aerospace technology, except in relation to UAP.

From the outset, AAWSAP was committed to casting as wide a net as possible to study all phenomena within the overall framework of the UAP topic. If paranormal phenomena were known to collocate with and overlap temporally with UAP, AAWSAP would also study them. The philosophy of AAWSAP was to study all phenomena observed in relation to UAP.

## **Background**

The previous books, *Skinwalkers at the Pentagon* and *Initial Revelations*, were written by the two program managers, Drs. James T. Lacatski and Colm A. Kelleher, who oversaw the day-to-day operations of the AAWSAP BAASS program, attempt to accurately depict the record and present scientific data reinforcing the need to explore UAP and related phenomena. George Knapp, arguably the world's premier journalistic authority on this program, contributed significantly to the books.

## **Defense Intelligence Agency**

The author of this book, James T. Lacatski, was the primary creator of AAWSAP. Lacatski served as the DIA program manager, contracting officer representative (COR), security coordinator, and counterintelligence coordinator throughout the entirety of this multi-year, multi-million-dollar DIA contract. Lacatski was an intelligence officer serving in the Defense Intelligence Agency's Defense Warning Office (DWO).

Lacatski leveraged congressional interest from bipartisan Senate leadership and the assistance of two DIA Directors to secure multiple

years of funding for the DIA Directorate of Analysis, specifically the Defense Warning Office (DWO). AAWSAP, the program's name, was specifically chosen to facilitate the routing of new congressional funds to DWO. This is a crucial point because using any other name would have been problematic, as the money would not have gone to DWO.

Once the AAWSAP contract was awarded to BAASS, Colm Kelleher became the Deputy Program Administrator under Robert Bigelow, effectively the BAASS program manager. Lacatski and Kelleher held their positions until the end of the contract in December 2010.

## **What Is Skinwalker Ranch and**

### **How Is It Connected to AAWSAP?**

Since 1994, humans and sensors have continuously studied the 500-acre property known as Skinwalker Ranch in northeastern Utah. Metallic UAP, flying orbs of varying colors, otherworldly creatures, discarnate voices, poltergeists, electromagnetic anomalies, and orange "portals" have co-located and materialized separately on the property. These extraordinary phenomena have been witnessed by scores of independent visitors to the ranch almost continuously since 1994. Skinwalker Ranch gained fame almost overnight after Kelleher and Knapp's publication of "Hunt for the Skinwalker," which detailed the scientific research conducted from 1996 to 2002 on these anomalies.

### **AAWSAP Contract Requirements and Operations**

In response to the BAASS proposal, DIA awarded a two-year AAWSAP contract (HHM402-08-C-0072), commencing on September 22, 2008, with \$10 million allocated for the first year and \$12 million for the second year. BAASS was to complete advanced aerospace weapon system technical studies in the following areas: 1. lift; 2. propulsion; 3. control; 4. power generation; 5. spatial-temporal translation; 6. materials; 7. configuration, structure; 8. signature reduction (optical, infrared, radiofrequency, acoustic); 9. human interface; 10. human effects; 11. armament (RF and DEW); and 12. other peripheral areas in support of areas 1-11.

AAWSAP BAASS successfully conducted efforts in seven multidiscipline departments. Those departments depicted the organizational structure under which AAWSAP BAASS operated in support of DIA: 1. Experimental; 2. Data Collection; 3. Data Analysis; 4. Advanced Technology; 5. Consciousness; 6. Medical; and 7. Integrative Research.

This structure comprised the operational functions of the AAWSAP contract, and its focus remained unchanged throughout the contract's life.

Ultimately, over 75 contractor personnel performed exotic aerospace research, and several hundred part-time personnel conducted fieldwork. A multi-million-dollar database was developed to store contract research data. For contractor products that would be published by DIA, 38 Defense Intelligence Reference Documents (DIRDs) were written.

Voluminous high-quality material (more than a hundred separate reports) was submitted to the DIA in just over two years of the program's existence. In addition, the 11 databases within the AAWSAP BAASS Data Warehouse were delivered to DIA, while the massive holdings of the original analysts' journals, data, and photographs remain in storage.

These books will describe the details of implementing the above requirements and operations. They are not about flying saucer stories, paranormal tales, or fanciful descriptions of strange visitors from other worlds. Instead, they detail the results of the day-to-day activities of AAWSAP, the U.S. government's secret UAP/UFO program, which was the real X-Files.

### **The Logic of the Broad Scope of AAWSAP Research**

From its inception, the AAWSAP BAASS program aimed to maintain a broad scope of subjects for investigation, recognizing that prematurely narrowing the scope would result in a distorted dataset. The decision to research paranormal phenomena that co-occur with UAP and to examine the psychic effects in UAP witnesses, in addition to scrutinizing the core UAP technology itself, was not taken lightly due to the controversial nature of the UAP-paranormal debate.

At the program's inception, the AAWSAP principals in Las Vegas and Washington, D.C., were aware that in previous in-depth investigations, the witnesses of core UAP technology also frequently reported paranormal fallout and psychic effects. When investigators took the trouble to repeatedly re-interview eyewitnesses, as trust was gained over multiple visits, witnesses began to surrender additional details of their experiences beyond encountering a metallic or solid-looking object. They frequently reported experiencing poltergeist effects, such as humanoid-shaped black shadows, loud footsteps, hauntings, discarnate voices, small flying orbs, or some combination thereof, in their homes. These individuals also frequently reported experiencing precognitive, clairvoyant, telepathic, or unusual electromagnetic phenomena, as well as occasional increases in meaningful coincidences in their lives following a UAP encounter.

When AAWSAP or other UAP investigators interviewed eyewitnesses in Northeastern Utah, in Dulce, New Mexico, in the San Luis Valley, Colorado, around Malmstrom AFB in Great Falls, Montana, in Yakima, Washington, in the Hudson Valley, New York, or in "Marley Woods," Missouri, the metallic UAP regularly occurred along with paranormal phenomena and psychic effects on witnesses. Without disclosing confidential information, we can say that this pattern also applies to pilots who encountered the Tic Tac object as described in *The New York Times* article in December 2017 and to select AAWSAP members.

This overlap between the "nuts and bolts" UAP phenomena and psychic aftereffects and paranormal consequences is not new. This has been known to occur since the 1940s. Kenneth Arnold, who became known as the father of the modern UFO era after he reported seeing some chevron-shaped metallic objects emitting or reflecting light on June 24, 1947, also subsequently saw balls of light or orbs in his home, as well as experienced a litany of paranormal events unfolding in his life after his epoch-making sighting.

Thus, consciousness, paranormal phenomena, and psychic effects are closely related to the UAP phenomena and cannot be dismissed. The relationship is unavoidable.

## Chapter 2: AAWSAP Management Plan

The BAASS Project Management Plan was written in November 2008 for submission to the DIA in early December. This Project Manager Report (PMR) fulfilled the requirement to submit a planning report as part of the Advanced Aerospace Weapon System Applications contract HHM402-08-C-0072. The report was comprised of overview projects that are focused on the twelve following areas: (1) Lift, (2) Propulsion, (3) Control, (4) Power Generation, (5) Spatial/Temporal Translation, (6) Materials, (7) Configuration/Structure, (8) Signature Reduction (Optical/IR/RF/Acoustic), (9) Human Interface, (10) Human effects, (11) Armament (RF and DEW), and (12) Other areas in support of 1-11. The PMR outlined a Plan of Action, including milestones and the composition of BAASS analytical teams for these twelve technical areas.

Throughout the PMR, the need for "examining more exotic possibilities that might account for reports of truly anomalous characteristics of the high-performance craft of unknown origin whose mode of operation appears to be well advanced beyond that presently known" was emphasized.

With that in mind, this report's Plans of Action and Milestones comprised six major projects that addressed all twelve technical areas. It should be emphasized that AAWSAP originally envisaged extension and expansion into 2011 and beyond for each of the six projects.

Note that the Project Database is central to all the other activities described here. As technical and observational data were obtained from the different projects, they were organized coherently into the database for use in data mining. The AAWSAP BAASS Data Warehouse is the world's largest coherent UAP/UFO database.

The seven proposed major projects were:

**The Project Database** combined data from multiple databases on advanced aerospace vehicle performances in the United States and other countries over the past 60 years. Numerous displays of advanced aerospace vehicles have been witnessed in the skies of

North America and around the world by thousands of people, including military pilots and ground crews, civil aviation pilots, law enforcement officers, and members of the public. Because these displays have not been taken seriously, few significant resources have been allocated to gathering the data from these sightings into a single place. Instead, data were scattered across more than twenty smaller databases in the United States and over a dozen more internationally. These data have never been brought into a single storage site or analyzed using sophisticated search parameters. This AAWSAP effort sought to eliminate this shortcoming. The objective was to create the world's first comprehensive, high-quality, searchable database of advanced aerial technology maneuvers. A fundamental requirement for all inputs into the AAWSAP database was the scrutiny of the data before entering each case. This "scrubbing" exercise proved to be enormously time and labor-intensive. Still, the intent was to avoid the "garbage-in-garbage-out" effect, perhaps the greatest weakness of any database.

**Project Physics** studied the current research on all twelve technical areas. EarthTech and its subcontractors delivered approximately 38 in-depth position papers, targeting 12 technical areas. Perhaps this research could explain some aspect of behavior over the last six decades of very advanced spacecraft already known to exist. At the outset, AAWSAP, both in Washington, DC, and Las Vegas, deliberately adopted the stance that the most productive way to learn as much as possible about the twelve technical areas was to study crafts already displaying novel behavior in these areas.

**Project Engagement** located and rapidly accessed geographic sites and areas that experienced displays of advanced aerospace vehicles. The purpose was to observe and measure the performance of advanced aerospace vehicles directly. Until BAASS had sufficient staff (possibly 250 people) and other internal capabilities, one way for BAASS to achieve this goal was to contract with an organization that had hundreds of investigators already in place around the United States. The Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) was such an organization. MUFON has existed for four decades and has

approximately 1000 volunteers who can investigate reports of UAP sightings in all 50 states.

**Project Northern Tier** obtained all the information and case files about dozens of cases in which advanced aerospace vehicles flew over restricted Air Force bases containing nuclear weapons, hovered over weapon storage depots, and interfered with the functional integrity of ICBM missile systems during the 1960s and 1970s. These cases potentially provide evidence of a threat to the national security of the United States.

Beginning in the 1960s, numerous well-documented sightings by multiple Air Force personnel and pilots occurred, involving incursions into the airspace over the “Northern Tier” Air Force bases in the United States by advanced aerospace vehicles of unknown origin. Incursions into restricted airspace, hovering over nuclear armament locations, interference with ICBM functional integrity, or some combination of these occurred at Malmstrom AFB, MT; Loring AFB, ME; Wurtsmith AFB, MI; Minot AFB, ND; and Kirtland AFB, NM, during the 1960s and 1970s.

**Project Colares** obtained materials and case files from an extensive series of advanced aerospace incidents, many of which caused death and injury to indigenous inhabitants, occurring on Colares Island in northern Brazil in 1977. The Brazilian Air Force conducted an investigation and obtained multiple photographs, instrumented detection data, and eyewitness testimony, indicating potentially hostile activity by advanced aerospace vehicles.

In 1977, the Brazilian island of Colares was the scene of some of the most aggressive close encounters recorded in the open literature. Only a minority of the island’s city of Colares, with approximately 2,000 inhabitants, would be spared the light beams shot to the ground by various flying objects. Some residents took photographs of the flying aerospace vehicles, or “chupa-chupas,” as the locals called them. Between June and December 1977, numerous reports of unidentified flying objects with various shapes and sizes were collected.

**Project Ranch** involved the humans and sensors that have continuously studied the 500-acre property known as Skinwalker

Ranch in northeastern Utah since 1994. Metallic UAP, flying orbs of varying colors, otherworldly creatures, discarnate voices, poltergeists, electromagnetic anomalies, and orange "portals" have co-located or materialized separately on the property. These extraordinary phenomena have been witnessed by scores of independent visitors to the ranch almost continuously since 1994. AAWSAP intended to utilize its unique access to Skinwalker Ranch as an opportunity for simultaneous data collection on paranormal and UAP phenomena in a single, concentrated area, thereby expediting the determination of the relationship between UAP and the paranormal.

**Project Consciousness** examined the connection between UAP/UFO, paranormal phenomena, and the human mind and body. It was considered imperative to determine what can be learned, analyzed, and evaluated regarding the putative connection between UAP and human consciousness.

Decades of research have suggested that consciousness (including telepathic communication) may play an integral role in human-UAP interactions. Many human eyewitnesses have reported interactions with alleged non-human intelligence in various countries, presenting an intriguing commonality. Project Consciousness was proposed as an umbrella organization that houses multiple programs involving telepathy, remote viewing, psychic functioning, and other related areas. It was thus of very high value as an essential tool for obtaining critical data regarding the activity and behavior of UAP.

The *Initial Revelations* book describes the first nine months, from October 2008 to June 2009, of the AAWSAP effort, focusing on the details of Project Physics, Engagement, Database, Colares, Northern Tier, and introduces the AAWSAP work on Skinwalker Ranch. *New Insights* describes AAWSAP activity from June 2009 to January 2010, providing additional details on Project Physics, Engagement, Colares, and especially Ranch. A subsequent volume will cover the remaining months of AAWSAP, terminating in December 2010.

# **Chapter 3: BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report**

**T**he *July Ten Month Report*, dated July 30, 2009, was the largest AAWSAP contract deliverable produced for DIA by BAASS. It was 528 pages long and published in full-color softcopy and electronic PDF formats. The cutoff date for information was July 23, ensuring accuracy up to that date. The Table of Contents is shown here:

Section 1: Creation of BAASS Organization and Infrastructure Page 1  
Section 2: Project/Research Summary Page 50  
2A BAASS Investigations Page 50  
2B BAASS Contract Awarded Page 109  
2C Progress on Nine Committed BAASS Projects Page 111  
    Project Physics Page 114  
    Project Engagement Page 158  
    Project Cooperation Page 185  
    Project Blue Book Materials Page 190  
    Project Campus Page 203  
    Project Oral History Page 214  
    Project Database/ Analysis Government Files Page 217  
    Project Northern Tier Page 308  
    Project Colares/Brazil Page 391  
    Progress on BAASS Outreach to South America Page 453  
Section 3: Strategic Plan for 2010 Page 472  
Appendix 1 BAASS Org Chart Page 495  
Appendix 2 BAASS Investigative SOP Page 496  
Appendix 3 Capella Users Guide Page 516  
Appendix 4 South American Org Chart Page 528

The *July Ten Month Report* was especially significant for DIA and the AAWSAP contract. In simple terms, it detailed the rapid startup of BAASS activity. Was the contract on course to meet its objectives? And in the time constraint of the contract? The contract had been in

full operation (staff, offices, clearances, etc.), and the subcontracts with EarthTech and MUFON were underway for about five months. The AAWSAP contract, initially for a two-year term, was written to allow for an additional three option years if necessary, with the goal of completion within two years. Fortunately, all projects were operating successfully at the ten-month point.

The *July Ten Month Report* also presented the opportunity to suggest project reorientations or additional projects. The nine projects and their roadmaps, initially described in the November 2008 BAASS PMR, as detailed previously in Chapter 2, are summarized below. Projects **Cooperation**, **Campus**, and **Oral History** are new.

**Project Physics** was mandated to study and report on the current state-of-the-art research in North America and elsewhere in all twelve technical areas noted in Chapter 2. A purchase agreement contract was signed between BAASS and Earthtech. Earthtech would solicit 26 scientific leaders from around North America, Europe, and elsewhere who would constitute world authorities on aspects of the 12 technical areas of interest to BAASS. Earthtech then signed and executed a series of subcontracts with these leading technical experts to deliver 26 high-quality summary papers encompassing different technical sub-specialties in the 12 technical areas. The subcontract stipulated that these high-quality technical papers would be delivered to BAASS on or before July 31, 2009.

**Project Engagement** aimed to identify and secure small geographic areas that frequently display advanced aerospace vehicles. The purpose is to directly observe and engage with advanced aerospace vehicles and their pilots. A ranch in Utah was chosen as the primary location for these preliminary studies.

**Project Cooperation** required full cooperation between the DIA sponsor and BAASS, outlining the expected frameworks and specifics of this cooperation. This necessitated the DIA's assistance and cooperation in helping BAASS obtain the high-value film, hardware, relevant materials, and information essential to completing this project.

**Project Campus** aimed to stimulate, motivate, and encourage

senior-level academics in the United States to study advanced aerospace vehicles and their performance seriously. Secondly, this project intended to engage the academic community in a serious study of the political, national defense, and sociological consequences of the interaction between human societies (and their attendant belief systems) and advanced aerospace technology.

**Project Database** aimed to consolidate existing data from multiple separate databases on advanced aerospace vehicle performance in the United States and other countries over the past 60 years into a newly designed data warehouse located at BAASS headquarters in Las Vegas, Nevada. The intent was that this new data warehouse would be searchable by keywords that address all twelve technical areas.

**Project Oral History** aimed to contact and record interviews with dozens of highly placed individuals from industry and the military who had direct knowledge of film evidence, physical material evidence, hardware itself, biological tissue, and other materials related to advanced aerial technology in the United States over the past several decades.

**Project Blue Book Materials** intended to obtain the case files and associated trace materials, with the help of DIA, of multiple high-value cases involving advanced aerospace vehicles that were never included in Project Blue Book, presumably because they were deemed too sensitive. Additionally, BAASS was tasked with acquiring all the archived Project Blue Book cases.

**Project Northern Tier** was committed to obtaining information and files about dozens of cases in which advanced aerospace vehicles flew over restricted air force bases containing nuclear weapons, hovered over weapon storage depots, and interfered with the functional integrity of ICBM missile systems during the 1960s and 1970s. All of these cases potentially provide evidence of a threat to the United States' national security.

**Project Colares** outlined a plan to obtain materials and case files, with help from the DIA, from an extensive series of advanced aerospace incidents, many of which caused death and injury to indigenous inhabitants, occurring on Colares Island in the Northern

area of Brazil in 1977. The Brazilian Air Force conducted an investigation and obtained multiple photographs, instrumented detection, and eyewitness testimony, indicating potentially hostile activity by advanced aerospace vehicles. The intent was also to expand beyond the Colares area and to study the impact of advanced aerospace technologies on the entire country of Brazil.

- Projects Cooperation and Oral History are straightforward. DIA provided the access, written authorization, and required security clearances. Problems arose, however, with information and materials not being found, and individuals no longer available to be contacted and interviewed due to age or death.
- Project Campus was more successful, at least in determining feasibility. Limited discussions were held with the University of Nevada, Las Vegas (UNLV) and the College of Southern Nevada (CSN). Mutual interest was determined to exist, primarily in the context of a series of undergraduate classes or seminars. Establishing university-level training that incorporates the various academic aspects of UAP and consciousness research would be highly beneficial in staffing research organizations, such as BAASS. Creating and maintaining a core BAASS staff of over 50 personnel required reviewing an average of 500 resumes per month and conducting over 300 telephone and face-to-face interviews. Suppose MUFON, with its large volunteer force, had been unavailable for contract support. In that case, it is difficult to imagine where BAASS would have found the requisite personnel for an anticipated staff of 250. Prior familiarity with UAP and consciousness topics from the academic world would be essential. To illustrate the diversity of training required for the BAASS AAWSAP effort, see the Staff Descriptions in Appendix IV and the Standard Operating Procedures for the Special Investigations Division in Appendix V.

The *July Ten Month Report* also discusses the BAASS headquarters facility in Las Vegas. For adequate space and security, five new buildings were acquired for a secure 5000 sq. ft. laboratory and storage facility, SCIF-certified conference rooms, and substantial office and library space. If necessary, a 5000 sq. ft. secure vault was also available at Bigelow Aerospace in North Las Vegas.

## Chapter 4: AAWSAP Project Physics

**A**s outlined in the BAASS September/October 2008 monthly report, the first deliverable to DIA from AAWSAP, separate subcontracts to EarthTech International and the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) were signed and initiated to deliver research papers on the 12 technical focus areas of the contract. Separately, John Schuessler, a BAASS employee with over thirty years of experience in the aerospace field, was also assigned to write 12 position papers on each of the technical areas.

Accordingly, during November 2008, information packets were delivered on time to BAASS in fulfillment of contracts 080930-1 with EarthTech International and 081006-1 with MUFON. Further, John Schuessler completed the technical papers assigned to him. All three information packets were then transmitted to the DIA for approval.

The combined information packets comprised twelve UAP Project Physics topics:

- Technical Study 1: Lift
- Technical Study 2: Propulsion
- Technical Study 3: Control
- Technical Study 4: Power Generation
- Technical Study 5: Spatial/Temporal Translation
- Technical Study 6: Materials
- Technical Study 7: Configuration, structure
- Technical Study 8: Signature Reduction
- Technical Study 9: Human Interface
- Technical Study 10: Human Effects
- Technical Study 11: Armament (RF and DEW)
- Technical Study 12: Other Peripheral Areas

Project Physics studied the current research on all twelve UAP technical areas. EarthTech International and its subcontractors were tasked with delivering 38 in-depth position papers focused on these technical areas. Perhaps this research can explain some aspects of behavior observed over the last six decades with very advanced

spacecraft. AAWSAP deliberately adopted the stance that the most productive way to learn about the twelve technical areas was to study crafts already exhibiting behavior in those areas.

This book will examine three UAP technical areas: Control, Materials, and Configuration/Structure. Because Project Physics is the most challenging area in the book to understand, this examination will be conducted at multiple levels. For example, control observables, introduction to control concepts, advanced control concepts, summaries of in-depth control position papers, and the in-depth control position papers themselves will be utilized. DIA published the 38 in-depth position papers as Defense Intelligence Reference Documents (DIRDs), which are available at [Defense Intelligence Agency > FOIA > FOIA Electronic Reading Room \(dia.mil\)](https://www.dia.mil/foia/foia-electronic-reading-room). Texts on observables and the introduction to concepts are written for the average reader. For the interested average reader and the science/technical reader, advanced concepts and the DIRD summaries are also included in this book. The 38 DIRDs available at the DIA Reading Room are recommended only for the science/technical reader, perhaps just those with advanced physics or engineering degrees.

Chapters 5 through 7 describe UAP Technical Studies 3, 6, and 7. Associated DIRD summaries are in Appendices I through III. The previous book, *Initial Revelations*, covered the four UAP technical areas of Lift, Propulsion, Spatial/Temporal Translation, and Power Generation.

# Chapter 5: UAP Control Overview

## Background

Novel aerospace systems have demonstrated highly advanced control characteristics from World War II to the present. These control characteristics surpass the current state-of-the-art of any known technology. Duplicating the control systems would benefit the commercial, private, and military aircraft industries, as well as commercial and government-owned spacecraft, including those that leave the atmosphere, enter space, and return.

## UAP Control Indicators

The craft of various configurations (disc, sphere, triangle, diamond, rectangle, and cigar) and sizes (a few feet up to huge-sized) appear very well controlled as they fly, maneuver, hover, land, and take off. They seem to be highly stable when near an aircraft in flight, completely undisturbed by the plane's natural turbulence as it plows through the air, and unaffected by the plane's communications, jamming, electronic countermeasures, and warfare-fighting systems. Their maneuvering seems unaffected by any weather conditions—rain, wind, snow, or icing—and they operate as well, if not better, at night as they do during the day. Clearly, they have unique control systems.

In addition, another configuration class is the small orb, sphere, or disc, which appears to move around humans and animals with ease, instantaneously stopping and starting, zipping in different directions, and just as quickly disappearing. The fine-tuned movement near humans and inanimate objects indicates the presence of very sophisticated control systems.

Control falls into two broad categories:

- How the craft is controlled
- How the craft controls humans, animals, and inanimate objects (planes, cars, boats, electrical systems, and armament systems)

Control appears to be well-integrated with the armament, lift, and propulsion systems. No control surfaces (aileron, flap, or rudder) have ever been reported. Except when a crashed vehicle has been recovered, the control system's characteristics are, at best, evaluated based on firsthand observations supported by recorded radar, movie, or video evidence. Some examples of cases displaying advanced control characteristics are as follows:

**Abrupt Direction Changes:** An "EMERGENCY" message was sent to the Secretary of Defense and other official agencies from the Fleet Sonar School at Key West, FL, describing an object south of Key West. The message's main point is that the "object changed from 45 degrees to 90 degrees in a matter of seconds over the schedule B facility."<sup>1</sup>

**Fly Circles Around Aircraft:** Shortly after noon on July 9, 1951, U.S. Air Force 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant George H. Kinmon, Jr., took off from Lawson Air Force Base in Georgia, flying an F-51 fighter. After he leveled off at an altitude of three kilometers, a strange white, disc-shaped vehicle rushed him from the front. It dove beneath him and then circled continuously around his airplane for ten minutes. He could see it clearly since it was only a hundred meters away. It was perfectly circular when seen from above. It had no visible means of propulsion. After ten minutes of circling, it vanished beneath the F-51.<sup>2</sup>

**Nearly Instantaneous Speed Changes:** Pilots have been amazed by the speed changes when an object zooms into a position near their aircraft, matches their speed, and then suddenly zips away so rapidly that their plane seems to be standing still. The object is sometimes tracked by radar, and when its speed changes, the event is recorded by radar. One such case occurred in Stephenville, Texas, on January 8, 2008. Dozens of citizens reported the flight of an unknown object. MUFON field investigators took depositions from a large number of these witnesses. Using the FOIA, FAA radar information was obtained for analysis, and it appeared to confirm the eyewitness accounts. Upon analyzing the radar data from the Ft Worth radar

system, known as the most sensitive radar system in the area and designated FTW, one very unusual flight characteristic was evident. From 6:51 pm to 8:00 pm, the object hovered or moved at less than 60 mph. It had no transponder and was tracked for more than an hour. Then, at 7:32 pm, the object was tracked, accelerating to 532 mph in 30 seconds and then slowing down to 49 mph only 10 seconds later. All the while, its course was unaltered. This is a highly tricky maneuver for a control system.<sup>3</sup>

Disappear and Reappear: Objects are reported to disappear when in full view of witnesses and then “pop” into view without warning. In some cases, this maneuver is also noted on radar and attested to by radar experts. The act of becoming invisible in itself is an interesting aspect of the capabilities of objects operating in the atmosphere, both during the daytime and at night. But this action represents another very tricky operation for any control system. Analysis of the radar data from January 8, 2008, at Stephenville, Texas, shows that the slow-moving object disappeared from radar from 7:03 to 7:10 pm and reappeared on the same directional track.<sup>4</sup>

Very Stable Hovering: An often-reported flight characteristic of objects, regardless of their configuration, is the ability to translate from horizontal or vertical flight to a hovering position and remain as stable as a rock. For example, on January 8, 2007, a well-known contractor (who also holds a commercial pilot’s license), his son, and three other men were fishing on the Cape Fear River near Hope Mills, NC, when they saw two white objects resembling moving stars in the sky. Rapidly, these objects dropped down, now appearing to be the size of a bus, and landed with one on each side of the river. The men left their fishing gear and raced out of the area in their pickup truck. As they reach the main road, they see a brilliant white egg-shaped object about 200 yards away, hovering about 20 feet above the ground. After observing the object hover briefly, they said it rose, moved down the main road, and suddenly shot off just over the trees and out of sight. This demonstration of stable hovering was verified by all five witnesses, who were sitting in their trucks, no

more than two football field lengths away.<sup>5</sup>

Shape-Changing: Some, but not all, object configurations change shape as they transition between flight regimes. Some researchers have suggested that the shape change is necessary before becoming invisible or going from hovering to high-speed departure. An airliner left New York JFK airport bound for London. Just after 9 pm, the aircraft passed 170 miles southwest of Goose Bay, Labrador, flying northeast at 19,000 feet. The crew suddenly noticed an object to the west of the plane, roughly five degrees aft of the port wing, at a distance of about five miles. As they drew closer, the crew could see a large pear-shaped object flying in formation with six other smaller objects. Against the sunset, these objects appeared dark, with the six smaller objects changing their positions around the larger craft, which seemed to change shape from its original pear shape to a telephone handset shape and, in the words of the captain: "what looked like a flying arrow - an enormous delta-winged plane turning in to close with us." The anomalous shape-shifting object appeared solid, with definite and clearly defined edges. As the jetliner drew closer, the smaller objects formed a regular line and seemed to merge into the larger object. Then, the remaining larger object appeared to suddenly shrink and vanish right before the eyes of the startled crew.<sup>6</sup>

Control of Small-sized Objects: Up to this point, we have been considering the control aspects of relatively large objects with interior sizes large enough to house complex control systems and a flight crew. In addition to these, numerous studies indicate that small objects also possess highly sensitive control systems, enabling them to operate near people, animals, and plants, both indoors and outdoors. They have been seen to move through trees without touching a limb and fly through walls to enter or leave a building. They maneuver with such skill that they almost seem alive. In an outdoor incident in the Marley Woods of Missouri on April 1, 1999, three adults watched as a small, white object approached their cabin. The man and his wife were on the porch talking to a guest. In the report, he said: "My wife and I suddenly turned, and all three of

us witnessed an extremely fast-moving sphere of white light about the size of a beach ball moving from south to north. The object was not much higher than my windmill (30 feet) and passed between the windmill and my wagon shed (40 feet away) just above the trees. When the object reached the front of the cabin near a large bell in the front yard, it made an instant left curve and appeared to continue on a left curve or upward as it vanished behind the cabin.

The object created no sound or wind.”<sup>7</sup>

White, Red, and Blue Orbs and Intelligent Control: One of the best clues to the control mystery could come from the study of orbs and understanding how they operate; whether or not the color is associated with the job or purpose of each orb; and whether or not the larger objects carry them as an aircraft carrier does with airplanes. A sample case of the blue orb flight control characteristics was demonstrated on the Gorman ranch in Utah. The Gorman family had purchased the ranch in 1994. Tom and Ellen Gorman were outside, looking west, when they noticed that their cows and horses were restless. Then, they saw a blue orb flying in the tree line next to the horses. They watched it emerge from the tree line and fly around the head of one of the horses, bathing it in an eerie, bright blue glow. The horse reacted to it. Suddenly, the blue orb left the horses and, with astonishing speed, moved closer to the Germans. It stopped abruptly about 15 feet above the ground in midair and hovered silently about 20 feet from them. The exterior of the orb was a transparent, hard shell. It was 2 or 3 times the size of a baseball. Inside the glass-like exterior, a swirling, intensely blue substance was in motion. They could hear a faint crackling sound from the orb, similar to the static electricity sometimes makes. Ellen turned the flashlight beam on the orb, and it immediately reacted, shooting away through the trees.<sup>8</sup>

How the Craft Controls Humans, Animals, and Inanimate Objects: The control system of the object appears to have another function integrated with the system that controls the object’s flight. That function is to control the emotions and actions of humans; frighten, panic, and harm animals; affect the flight of aircraft; stop

automobile engines; interfere with electrical and electronic systems; stop firing guns and rockets; and cause havoc in other ways.

## **Introduction to UAP Control Concepts**

Control systems are typically designed to accommodate a flying machine's size, configuration, and intended use. A small single-engine private aircraft flying at 160 mph can get by with a simple control system consisting of a control stick, throttle, and control surfaces on the wings, tail, and rudder. High-performance supersonic jet fighters require the addition of a computer to assist the pilot in control of the craft through various flight regimes, including flying in formation with other high-performance aircraft. Spacecraft, on the other hand, are pushed into an orbit outside the Earth's atmosphere by a strong propulsion system, such as a rocket. Control is mainly limited to getting them safely through the area of maximum dynamic pressure and into the correct orbit. Once in orbit, control is aimed at maintaining the craft in the proper orientation for ground observations, pointing communications antennas, adjusting the orbit altitude, and performing rendezvous and docking maneuvers. All of these activities are usually preprogrammed into the computer and assisted by the ground and/or flight crews.

Based on observational data, controlling objects using novel aerospace systems appears to require a quantum leap in the state-of-the-art for control systems. Power and propulsion systems are key to understanding how to control advanced technological systems. Configuration may also affect the control system design. Controlling a disc-shaped vehicle may differ in several ways from controlling a triangle or rectangular-shaped vehicle. The control for a small disc or sphere is probably quite different from controlling an orb. Some concepts for study are:

Vehicle Stability Control via Magnetic Fields: Several researchers have suggested that disc-shaped vehicles are controlled by using superconducting loops to interact with the magnetic fields of a disk-shaped UFO. It is unclear how control over this system is maintained or how it could be applied to vehicles of varying sizes and shapes.

Vehicle Control via Thrust Vectoring and Wingtip Spoilers: It has

been suggested that the boomerang-shaped craft operates more like an airplane. Airplanes of this type utilize jet engines for propulsion, maintain a thin wing design to enhance flight speed, direct the engine exhaust over the back edge of the wing for thrust vectoring (control of pitch), and employ wingtip spoilers for attitude and pitch control without producing excessive drag. The wing spoiler control concept was developed by Northrop for the flying wing (circa 1950), and Northrop Grumman utilized the thrust vector over the wing's trailing edge for the B-2 Bomber. The Northrop flying wing aircraft may resemble the boomerang-shaped objects seen around the world. Still, the flying wing's flight capabilities differ in that it cannot hover and fly at very slow speeds.

Orb Control vs. Large Object Control: When it comes to control, no one control system can fit all vehicle configurations. A control system that can manage the operations of a large triangle-shaped craft or a large disc-shaped craft through all flight regimes, including shape-shifting, must be tied to the propulsion system, whether it is antigravity, a force field, or some more exotic technology. Conversely, orbs are small, self-contained, highly maneuverable, and seem to be a 'living' organism. They interact with humans and animals as if they are monitoring or trying to communicate with them. They may be beaming environmental data, pictures, x-ray photographs, chemical compositions, and psychological response data back to their control center. The way they can fly between the branches of trees to evade capture, fly through walls to enter buildings, maneuver close to humans as if sensing their responses, and maintain these operations for extended periods suggests that they are controlled remotely or perhaps have some form of living system themselves. Understanding and duplicating the orb control system will lead to a revolution in war-fighting and surveillance.

Quantum Computers for Control Systems: Conventional computers, where information is stored in bits, are already reaching their technological limits and are too limited in capacity and speed to serve as the brain of a control system of the nature observed in the operation of objects today. A quantum computer may be the answer for some of these futuristic systems. A quantum computer is a

device that uses distinctively quantum mechanical phenomena, such as superposition and entanglement, to perform operations on data. It stores information as quantum binary digits or qubits. The basic principle of quantum computation is that the quantum properties can be used to represent and structure data. A quantum mechanism can be devised and built to perform operations on this data. The advantage of quantum computers is speed, which is especially necessary for carrying out the complex control operations observed in the cases above.

Living Computers for Control Systems: Even quantum computers may not be agile enough to handle all the complex flight maneuvers we have observed. Consider how humans and animals sense, represent, process, and output information. They pull things in, process them inside, and push others out. These things - light waves, sound waves, molecules, and forces - are perturbations of the energy field of the Universe. They are information. Studies have demonstrated the untapped potential for bacteria, yeast, and mammalian cells to be harnessed as tiny computers. The operation required to solve the problem occurs within a living cell. The unique *in vivo* system leverages the remarkable storage capacity of DNA and the efficiency of molecular self-assembly. DNA replication and bacterial cell division can quickly create millions or even billions of parallel processors. Living computers could be especially useful in controlling and operating the orbs and explaining how the orbs seem to be alive.<sup>9</sup>

### **Advanced UAP Control Concepts**

Many researchers are investigating human-machine interfaces for conventional flight control purposes, including many for military applications. Anecdotal evidence suggests that advanced control systems on advanced (exotic) weapons platforms may already involve direct interaction between neurons and “mechanical” control systems.

As a further extrapolation of the above, experiments in the broader field, sometimes referred to as psychotronics, have been conducted, which appear to demonstrate the ability of some human beings to

directly affect matter in relatively dramatic ways, known as *psychokinesis* or “PK.” Most dramatic of these are group experiments during which metal objects are subject to directed thought intention and become sufficiently pliable to be bent by hand with little force or to bend by themselves with no direct contact.<sup>10</sup> The data collected suggests that the susceptibility to such intention is enhanced by the choice of metals with a high density of crystal dislocations.<sup>11</sup> In principle, the extension of such a capability might allow various, especially susceptible parts of a spacecraft to deform in direct response to thought. From a control system perspective, certain aspects of psychotronics offer the possibility of direct influence on information flow, whether by conventional EM coupling methods or by more subtle “fields” that are now being explored.<sup>12</sup> As but one example among many, the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research Laboratory has investigated the effects of directed human intention on the outcomes of physical experiments for many years.<sup>13</sup>

It is reported that, with few exceptions, there is no discernable alteration to the basic form of advanced unconventional craft of indeterminate origin when stationary in apparent contact with the ground, when hovering or in slow translation, when preparing to take off (which often commences with a “wobbling” or nutating motion<sup>14</sup> with average orientation not normal to the earth’s surface) or in full flight. That is, no visible flaps or other major structural elements are being adjusted as a function of flight mode. Additionally, such craft have been seen in unusual orientations, e.g., “flat on” while in full flight, suggesting control and stability schemes at considerable odds with our conventional, terrestrial-engineering-based understanding.

## **Additional UAP Control Issues**

Some reported phenomena associated with advanced aerospace craft of an exotic nature that require investigation into issues of control include:

a.

The ability to fly in water, air, and space with no apparent change in exterior structure for some craft, but a change in gross shape for others.<sup>15</sup>

b.

Occasional observation of movable exterior structures on the ground or in flight might indicate a control application.

c.

An apparent preferred overall craft shape, possibly dependent on the preferred direction of forward flight.

d.

Generally, the orientation of a particular craft is the same for all flight modes. That is, there are no solid reports of domed craft, for example, flying “dome-flipped-over” in level flight—most crafts fly with a “dome” (if there is one) on top. Compare this to advanced fighters such as the Sukhoi Su-30 Flanker and F-22 Raptor, where “rollover” is commonplace. This has implications for both control, observation from the craft, and propulsion.

e.

Generally, a discernible color change is associated with exotic, unconventional craft observed during takeoff. One possibility is that this is due to air ionization producing a plasma, thereby reducing drag and enhancing control capabilities, as discussed above. Recent reports from prominent exotic craft researcher Ray Stanford indicate a plasma beam-forward projection

“antenna” on some craft.<sup>16</sup>

f.

Anecdotal reports of what appear to be instruments in the interior (or exterior) of the craft require investigation regarding both their possible function, including nearby ancillary items such as seats, chairs, benches, and headroom, as well as their position inside the craft, if known.

g.

Anecdotal reports concerning possible “being-machine interfaces” such as indented hand-prints on a possible control

panel<sup>17</sup> or a headband, as reported by Col. Philip Corso.<sup>18</sup>

h.

A working hypothesis is that the entire “airframe,” throughout its bulk, including the crew, may be involved in propulsion and, thus, control, rather than merely specific sections of the airframe. If so, it implies novel and high-speed communication modes likely at the nanoscale, including treating the entire craft as a bio-mechanical extension of the pilot.

i.

Investigating formation flying may yield insights into communications and control.

j.

Possible evidence for remote control: Some crafts appear too small to accommodate a crew and thus fall into the category of unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs).

k.

Consistent flight vectoring over specific geographical areas may indicate limitations in their control capabilities.

l.

Specific control and lift/propulsion techniques, including vectoring via three “projectors” under the craft, have been suggested.<sup>19</sup>

m.

Unknown whether their communications can be disrupted/ altered by mass, distance, lightning, high-powered microwaves (HPM), etc.

## **Advanced UAP Control Concepts DIRDs**

Six Defense Intelligence Reference Documents (DIRDs) were written for AAWSAP on UAP control topics:

- *DIRD 14: Technological Approaches to Controlling External Devices in the Absence of Limb-Operated Interfaces*
- *DIRD 19: The Space-Communication Implications of Quantum Entanglement and Nonlocality*

- *DIRD 25: High-Frequency Gravitational Wave Communications*
- *DIRD 29: Cockpits in the Era of Breakthrough Flight*
- *DIRD 35: Quantum Computing and Utilizing Organic Molecules in Automation Technology*
- *DIRD 36: Cognitive Limits on Simultaneous Control of Multiple Unmanned Spacecraft*

Short summaries are in Appendix I.

# Chapter 6: UAP Materials Overview

## Background

From World War II to the present, novel technologies have exhibited unique and interesting material characteristics. They support various vehicle and system designs, operate in challenging and hostile environments, possess unique and intriguing physical characteristics, and offer great promise for our technological future.

## UAP Materials Indicators

The study of the material characteristics found in ground traces from accident sites and by observation of how they withstand the wide range of flight regimes, how they appear to be similar in appearance to many commonly used materials, and how they support state changes such as shape-shifting and invisibility, provides a challenge for materials experts and manufacturing techniques. Some examples of materials that have been found in conjunction with observed operations of craft in the air and on the ground are as follows:

Fragment Fell at Kallavesi Lake in Finland: A man named Raimo Blomqvist of Kuopio, Finland, was walking on the shores of the lake at 7:00 pm when he saw a light to the northeast. It grew in size as it flew toward him, stopping at a distance of 10 meters and hovering about two meters above the water. It was oval-shaped and surrounded by a hazy light. The object's left edge was bent upwards as if it had collided with something. There was a vibrating movement of the water directly below the object. After 20 seconds of hovering, a little fragment fell from the object into the water. A hissing sound could be heard when it hit the water. The object began to glow and zoomed into the clouds within a second. Since the water was only 20 centimeters deep at that point, it was easy to find the fragment. He kept the fragment until he found a researcher qualified to analyze it. This was done at Abo Akademi University, where the professor stated that the material was neither a geologic entity nor a meteorite because it contained substances that had never been found in a meteorite. The fragment was 36 millimeters long before it was cut

up for study. It was 6 mm thick, weighed 15 grams, and had a density of 4 kg/dm<sup>3</sup>. It was not radioactive, but it was magnetic. There were five layers of material. In the middle was a 2.5 mm-thick layer of light-colored metallic iron. On both sides of the middle layer were layers of dark gray material and 0.5 mm-thick light gray layers.

The contents of the layers, as verified by a mass spectrometer, were as follows:

- Middle Layer: Mostly Fe and O. 1.0% Mn, 0.4% Cu, 0.3% Si, V, Ti, 0.1% P, Na, 0.06% Sn, 0.03% Cr, W, K, 0.008% Ca, and 0.006% Ta
- Other Layers: Mostly Fe and O: 0.8% Zr, 0.6% Mn, 0.3% Si, P, K, 0.2% Cu, Zn, 0.1% Mg, Na, 0.04% Rb, 0.03% Ca, La, Ce, Nd, 0.01% Sm, 0.009% Pr, 0.006% Pb, 0.004% Sr, and 0.003% Ba

In addition to the mass spectrometer analysis, the fragment was examined by X-ray analysis and under a scanning electron microscope. The fragment was not a piece of ore, not of volcanic origin, not a meteorite, and not a piece of any known machine. The fragment has probably been affected by a very high temperature, around 650 degrees Celsius. Substances like carbon and sulfur have practically disappeared if they ever existed. The high temperature has radically reduced the clues about the fragment's origin.<sup>1</sup>

Fragment Claimed to have been Recovered from the 1947 Roswell UFO Crash: A former military person claimed to have retained a piece of the material found in the crash debris field and made it available for analysis on March 24, 1996. A study conducted at the New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology in Socorro, NM, found the fragment to be 85% silver and 15% copper. It also contained traces of sodium, aluminum, silicon, iron, chromium, sulfur, and chlorine.

An isotopic analysis was performed on two fragments to determine whether or not the material was of terrestrial origin. The results were as follows:

- Copper: Testing to determine the  $^{63}\text{Cu}/^{65}\text{Cu}$  ratio found the following: Fragment #1 ratio =  $2.2391 \pm .0022$  (4 runs)  
Fragment #2 ratio =  $2.2383 \pm .0024$  (2 runs)
- Refined Copper =  $2.2393 \pm .0024$  (3 runs) and "Accepted Value" = 2.2440
- Silver: Testing to determine the  $^{107}\text{Ag}/^{109}\text{Ag}$  ratio found the following: Fragment #1 ratio =  $1.0764 \pm .0010$  (3 runs)  
Fragment #2 ratio Not measured
- Refined Silver =  $1.0763 \pm .0006$  (2 runs) and Silver Nitrate =  $1.0763 \pm .0012$  (2 runs)

Thus, it appears that the isotopic ratio measured for the two fragments is not unusual. They are typical of terrestrial values. However, in conjunction with the isotopic analysis, researchers obtained several cross-section optical micrographs of each fragment. This process creates a digital color picture of the cross-section by embedding the subject matter in epoxy. It is then carefully sanded and polished to reveal its structural detail before making the color image. Fragment #2 comprises eight layers of silver and copper, which is unusual given its 0.01-inch thickness. Fragment #1 is more baffling, for within its material thickness of 0.015 inches, 19 alternating layers of silver and copper were found. Additionally, the copper fragments had not corroded, and the silver had not tarnished.<sup>2</sup>

Multiple Fragments Obtained from Texas Crash Site: Objects called "airships" were reported throughout the Midwest during the spring of 1897. The incidents were well-documented by the newspapers and several universities. The report of a crash at Aurora, Texas, on April 19, 1897, is fascinating. An airship was seen traveling across Texas by eyewitnesses. When it got to the Proctor farm in Aurora, it rammed into a windless house and exploded. The case was reopened, and a thorough investigation was conducted in the spring of 1973. First, evidence was collected about the incident and the witnesses. Then, a forensic analysis revealed that an explosion had occurred. The pattern established by metal recovery indicated that

the craft exploded on the lower right side first, blowing bits and pieces over a 2-3 acre area east and northeast of the well site, on top of a rocky limestone hill. Immediately, the rest of the craft exploded, throwing other samples to the north and west.

Fortunately, some residents who were alive in 1897 were still around in 1973. An eyewitness reported that the craft's nose struck first, triggering a chain reaction explosion. The event was visible as a flash and fire at distances of up to three miles.

Treasure-hunting equipment was used to search a 2-to 3-acre area around the crash site. Many material fragments were found, some buried as deep as 17 inches. Some of the artifacts were easily recognized as locally manufactured items, but others stood out as different. One fragment in particular was recovered approximately 100 feet west of the well site at a depth of 4 inches below the surface. It was lodged directly against the face of the limestone bedrock. It appeared to have been almost molten when it hit and flowed downward due to the force of gravity, then cooled.

X-ray fluorescence analysis determined that the sample was free of zinc, an unexpected finding, as the samples retrieved from east of the well site contained zinc. The soft X-ray spectrographic analysis verified the high purity of the aluminum, the presence of iron inclusions, and the absence of copper. This is also an anomaly because commercial aluminum alloys that contain iron usually contain copper.

Photomicrographs of the sample revealed some interesting results. The presence of large grains indicates that the sample is stress-free and has gone through a melting and cooling stage. The presence of shrink cavities observed before the material was etched also shows that the sample had been molten. Small crystals of a second phase are an iron-aluminum intermetallic compound. The second phase is present because not more than 1% iron can exist in solution in aluminum. These crystals are much harder than the aluminum matrix. They are much more numerous at the outer surface than in the interior.

Photomicrographs of the metal specimen, taken at the edge of the cut surface, show needle-shaped, small crystal inclusions of a

second phase, identified as an iron-aluminum intermetallic compound. X-ray fluorescence analysis showed the sample to be 95 at. % Al and 5 at. % Fe.

Photomicrographs of the specimen taken at the center of the cut surface reveal that the density of the needle-form, small crystal inclusions is much smaller than at the edge of the cut. The crystal inclusions are identified as a second-phase iron-aluminum intermetallic compound. Soft X-ray analysis showed the sample composition to be 98 at. % Al and 1-2 at. % Fe. The purity of the sample was inconsistent with materials produced in the 1897 era. It was still challenging to obtain in 1973, when the analysis was conducted.

An analysis of the outer surface area of the specimen that was in contact with the ground contained Al, Si, Pb, Cl, K, Ca, Ti, Fe, and Pb. This is consistent with the area where the sample was found.

Materials Found at a Near-Landing Site in Kansas: An object was seen hovering very close to the ground over a sheep lot near Delphos, Kansas, on November 2, 1971. It caused the sheep to react violently, a boy and his dog to be affected as well, and resulted in a clearly marked circle on the ground. The circle was glowing, and when the mother touched the glowing surface, her fingers became numb. An unusual characteristic of the soil was that plants would not grow in it, and it would not become wet when water was poured on it. Many tests were conducted on samples within the circle and compared with control samples outside the circle.

New sample tests were conducted in 1999 on samples that had been in controlled storage since the event. The findings are as follows: A humic substance coats the soil's surface, imparting the hydrophobic effect that was noted at the time of the incident. The white fibrous-appearing material was identified as calcium oxalate. Non-volatile soil components amount to approximately 2-3 wt. %. The non-volatile components found in the soil are as follows:

Humic Substance 85 +/- 10 wt. %

Calcium Oxalate 5 +/- 2 wt. %

Calcium Carbonate ~1 wt. %

Phosphate <0.1 wt. %

Sulfate <0.1 wt. %

Sulfide & Mercaptan <0.01 wt. %

The humic substance appears to be fulvic acid. It coats the surface of the soil, rendering it hydrophobic. Calcium oxalate and oxalic acid are known skin and eye irritants. They would account for the physical effects suffered by the witnesses. The source of chemiluminescence (glow) was not found, but it may have deteriorated over time. The presence of sulfide/mercaptan could explain the obnoxious odor that emanated from the ring soil.<sup>3</sup>

A Variety of Other Samples: Other samples from sources that may relate to reported craft landings, crashes, and close encounters may be found in the literature. Some examples are as follows:

- On January 20, 1988, a family of four crossed the Nullarbor Plain, approximately 40 kilometers west of Mundrabilla, Western Australia, when they encountered a large object that passed over their car and followed them for a considerable time. Afterward, they found a 'spongy' substance on the car's roof, with a grayish-black mist in the air. Later, the substance proved to be Potassium Chloride.<sup>4</sup>
- On December 4, 1988, a Pennsylvania police officer was on the way to work when he rounded a curve in the road and encountered a 75-foot-long, oval-shaped object hovering about 125 feet away. He said it was as bright as burning magnesium. Eventually, the object shot upward, hovered again, and went southwesterly. Following the event, the officer was examined and treated for a series of medical problems. The investigators found an unusual, powdery, dust-like substance when they checked the car. Tests revealed the substance was Potassium Chloride. No source of the dust could be found. The highway department did not use this substance, and it was not the season for farm fertilization.<sup>5</sup>
- On July 8, 2008, a woman was in her yard with her dog in

Levittown, PA, at 4:10 am when she saw an object with three white lights and one pink light. The craft emitted a blue fog from its rear end. The fog contained silver flakes that fell through two trees. A robin that lived in one of the trees was found dead later in the morning. The robin and samples from the trees were sent to a laboratory for analysis.<sup>6</sup>

- On October 12, 1974, a man and his wife were in their trailer near Connellsville, PA, when a bright light outside got their attention. The area was “drenched” in a bright orange color. Then, they saw a glowing object above a tree moving toward the trailer. The next morning, the couple discovered that their newly painted car had dozens of small burned holes, with a white material surrounding them. They found white material in their yard and white ash on the trailer roof. Insects that came in contact with the white material died. Chemical analysis showed the material was magnesium.<sup>7</sup>
- On August 10, 1998, over Quirindi, NSW, Australia, at least four witnesses reported 20 silver balls performing very complex maneuvers. These included various formations and sharp, right-angle turns. At one point, the objects formed an equally spaced hovering line, followed by a game of leapfrog to maintain equal spacing. Angel hair was seen to stream from the objects during rapid maneuvers, such as acceleration and right-angled turns. The angel-hair-like substance consolidated into long, white strands that slowly fell to earth, draping on telephone lines and trees. It was described as white, cotton-like, and strong, requiring a good yank to break, but quickly sublimated to nothing upon handling. This case is typical of hundreds of other ‘angel hair’ cases reported worldwide.<sup>8</sup>

## **Introduction to UAP Materials Concepts**

This subject has many facets, but all of them can contribute to discoveries in materials science and the design and construction of

future space vehicles. Many of the older analyses of material samples suffered from a lack of modern forensic analysis techniques; therefore, they did not yield the treasure trove of new information that might have been possible. In addition, the various analyses lacked standardization of analytical techniques. A valuable approach to improving this situation would be to obtain samples of materials from classified storage and reevaluate them based on current knowledge about the incidents where they were found, as well as the use of the latest forensic techniques.

As a starting point, the following topics need to be considered:

- Isotope analysis
- Nanotechnology
- Shape-changing materials
- Invisibility and materials
- Programmable matter

Isotope Analysis: Isotope analysis involves identifying an isotopic signature, which is the distribution of specific stable isotopes and chemical elements within chemical compounds. Atoms that have the same number of protons are all the same element, like aluminum or carbon. Isotopes are different types of atoms (nuclides) of the same chemical element, each with a different atomic mass. Isotopes of an element have nuclei with the same number of protons (the same atomic number) but different numbers of neutrons. Therefore, isotopes have different mass numbers.

Isotopic analysis has been viewed as a means to determine whether retrieved material samples were produced locally or elsewhere. For example, in forensic analysis of hair samples, it can be determined which continent the hair sample came from. The isotopic analysis of the few available material samples, which are thought to be of extraterrestrial origin, has not confirmed this. Nevertheless, there is still room for discovery in this process. Some consideration needs to be given to the following:

- Isotopic abundance refers to the isotopic composition of an

element found in its natural terrestrial state. The isotopic composition does not vary much from sample to sample. This is also true for samples of extraterrestrial origin, such as meteorites and lunar materials returned to Earth by space missions. However, several exceptional cases have been observed, with variations of up to a few percent. Therefore, the process is not foolproof for the scenarios we are examining and may need reconsideration.

- It has been postulated that some UFOs have been assembled from materials obtained from Earth by travelers coming here from elsewhere, and these are the ones that crash or lose parts during accidents. If so, isotopic analysis may not be a reliable tool for this purpose.
- It has been further postulated that various objects move via variations in the space-time continuum. If so, no one knows how this affects the isotopic analysis, whether the craft gets from there to here via faster-than-light travel, jumping from parallel (perhaps identical) worlds, or through rips in the space-time continuum.
- Another consideration is that, via teleportation, the craft and its contents are scanned, then teleported and reconstructed at a new location (on Earth), much like sending a fax. The composition is the same, even though it was identically reconstructed at the process's receiving end (Earth).
- Often, the samples were molten in the open air, splattered on the ground, and re-solidified. The effects of isotopic analyses conducted much later need to be verified.

Nanotechnology: Nanotechnology has been a hot topic in recent years and is expected to drive future advancements in various fields, including materials, electronics, renewable energy, biomedical science, and more. Nanotechnology is a field that focuses on controlling matter at the atomic and molecular scale. Generally, nanotechnology deals with structures that are 100 nanometers or smaller in size and involves developing materials or devices within this range. Nanotechnology will likely drive the material

developments that enable vehicles to change shape, withstand extreme flight regimes, survive flights to other galaxies or parallel worlds, and permit manufacturing in new and hostile environments, among other applications.

In 1980, we knew of only three forms of carbon: diamond, graphite, and amorphous carbon. Today, we know there is a whole family of other forms of carbon that form the basis for the nanotechnology revolution. We are exploring “molecular manufacturing,” where matter can be manipulated with greater precision, allowing for the construction of large products from the bottom up.

Nano-materials are being considered for high strength, wear resistance, and controllable electrical and thermal properties, such as external blankets, to protect spacecraft from hazards. Like the Roswell debris material, a new nanopaper has been developed that resists breaking when pulled as well as cast iron. The new material, called ‘cellulose nanopaper,’ is composed of sub-microscopic cellulose particles and may pave the way for the expanded use of paper as a construction material.

Scientists at Rice University are working on what they call “buckypaper.” It resembles ordinary carbon paper, but when sheets of it are pressed together to form a composite, it is ten times lighter and 500 times stronger than steel. It is unique because it conducts electricity like copper or silicon and disperses heat like steel or brass. Buckypaper is made from tube-shaped carbon molecules 50,000 times thinner than human hair.

By compressing light into smaller and smaller wires, new technologies in optical communications, miniature lasers, and optical computers are on the horizon. Researchers have now passed light through gaps 200 nanometers wide (about 400 times smaller than the width of a human hair). This is approaching the type of technology that seems to exist in the mysterious craft in Earth’s skies.

Metallic glass could revolutionize vehicle structures. Researchers at Caltech are making metallic glass composites that are so strong that a 3mm rod can support a 2-ton truck. They bend instead of

snapping like most other metals of their kind. They get their exceptional strength from their disordered atomic structure. In contrast, most metals have a weaker, crystalline atomic structure that follows a pattern.

Silicon transistors revolutionized electronics, and now carbon nanotubes may do even better. The tiny, all-carbon tubes carry massive amounts of electrical current for their size. This field is still in its infancy.

Shape-Changing Materials: Nickel-titanium is a shape-memory material, also commonly referred to as Nitinol. After it was discovered in 1962, many researchers suggested that the material found at the Roswell crash debris site was "like" Nitinol. Other shape-changing alloys have since been discovered. Some of these alloys include CuSn, InTi, and MnCu. A reversible, solid-phase transformation known as the martensitic transformation is the force behind shape memory alloys. The alloy material forms a crystal structure that is capable of changing from one form to another. Temperature change or loading initiates this transformation. The 'metallic glass' noted in the former section is another example of the tremendous potential for flexible materials.

A September 2000 article in *Science News* magazine says 'Materials with Memory' are the wave of the future. Many shape-changing products are being developed worldwide from this new class of materials. Known as shape-memory materials, they are metal alloys or polymers that achieve similar feats in different ways. Both types of materials can be preprogrammed with a permanent shape that can be recovered after a deliberate or accidental change. Applied heat usually returns the material to its original form. Known as 'smart' metal alloys and polymers, these materials may reshape technologies ranging from warfare to medicine.

Invisibility and Materials: Invisibility is the state of an object that cannot be seen. Reports of objects suddenly becoming visible, fading to invisible, or invisible to the human eye but still visible to radar or through infrared glasses are relatively common. Discovering the mechanism that allows materials to become invisible remains a mystery, although progress is being made in this field.

According to an article in the September-October 2007 issue of *The Futurist*, a group of European mathematicians has developed a model that proves submarines, airplanes, and other large objects can be “cloaked” even at close range. U.S. Defense Department press releases citing terms like “adaptive,” “advanced,” and “active” camouflage suggest that various U.S. laboratories are also working on devices like this.

Metamaterials, or left-handed materials, are exotic, artificially created materials that provide optical properties not found in natural materials. Natural materials refract light, or electromagnetic radiation, to the right of the incident beam at different angles and speeds. However, metamaterials make it possible to refract light to the left or at a negative angle. This backward-bending characteristic allows scientists to control light, just as semiconductors control electricity. Simply put, a metamaterial is a material that gains its properties from its structure rather than directly from its composition.

A materials breakthrough at Imperial College in London involved specially patterned crystals made of nanoscale boxes that hold electrons. They made ‘designer atoms’ by choosing the size and shape of the little boxes and using the rules of quantum mechanics to choose the energy levels of the electrons trapped inside them. When light is shown on these crystals, it becomes entangled at a molecular level rather than absorbed, causing the material to become transparent.

Another approach is to use a metamaterial, a complex hybrid structure of metal and insulator, which causes light to bend around an object, much like air flowing over an airplane wing. In a process called refraction, these materials interact with light, causing it to travel faster through the metamaterial than through a vacuum. Properly rimed, the light emerges from the shield as if no object were present.

Programmable Matter: Rocket scientist Wil McCarthy’s book *Hacking Matter: Levitating Chairs, Quantum Mirages, and the Infinite Weirdness of Programmable Atom* says programmable matter is the wave of the future. Even the conservative *IEEE Spectrum* magazine

points out, "the promise of programmable matter could make the technology revolution wrought by semiconductors to date look like a warm-up for the main act." McCarthy said: "Imagine being able to program matter itself- to change it, with a click of a cursor, from hard to soft, from paper to stone, from fluorescent to super-reflective to invisible."

McCarthy also said: "Programmable matter is probably not the next technological revolution, nor even perhaps the one after that. But it's coming, and when it does, it will change our lives as much as any invention ever has." Supported by companies ranging from Levi Strauss to IBM and the Defense Department, solid-state physicists in laboratories at MIT, Harvard, Sun Microsystems, and elsewhere are currently creating arrays of microscopic devices called "quantum dots" that are capable of acting like programmable atoms. They can be configured electronically to replicate the properties of any known atom. Then they can be changed, at the speed of an electrical signal, to have the properties of a different atom. Soon, it will not only be able to engineer unnatural properties such as variable magnetism, programmable flavors, or exotic chemical bonds into solid matter but also change these properties at will.

## **Advanced UAP Materials Concepts**

This section is divided into two parts, encompassing both the conventional earth-based science of materials and considerations of possibly non-terrestrial-based materials that are highly suggestive of an advanced capability of manipulating matter. The conventional section highlights the current state-of-the-art issues that may be most pertinent for a first-order understanding of advanced aerospace materials capabilities.

Conventional: These items are emerging advanced areas of human technology that require attention to more fully understand the yet more advanced characteristics of materials, systems, structures, and applications of advanced future terrestrial or extraterrestrial origin.

### 1. Electro-Active

These compositions feature advanced chemistries and processing methods, yielding materials that exhibit significantly enhanced magnetic permeability, susceptibility, and dielectric properties compared to those currently known. Recent advances suggest that multiple qualities may be possible in a single substance. This will result in vastly higher magnetic and electric fields than are presently obtainable, opening the possibility of directly affecting space-time characteristics.<sup>9</sup>

## 2. Quantum Optics and Atomic Optics

Advanced quantum optical materials research suggests the possibility of designing virtually lossless optical data transmission modes, e.g., optical fibers. Optical fibers can also be used to pump and transmit high-power laser beams. Atomic optics involves a supercooled gas of magnetically trapped atoms, in which light beams encoded with information are slowed down, brought to a complete stop, and stored indefinitely. They are later released from the trap without altering the encoded data. In addition, novel crystalline compositions such as photonic crystals, nanophotonic crystals, and photonic crystal fibers are showing promise in optical frequency tuning, bending light beams around tight circular paths or corners, pumping for high-power laser use, ultra-fast optical circuit (computer) functions, and quantum entanglement/teleportation experiments that demonstrate secure lossless communications over 100 km distances.

## 3. Metamaterials

This area encompasses research into producing structures that exhibit novel wave propagation characteristics at various frequencies. Currently, the structures are composed of conventional substances. However, materials tailored explicitly for the purpose will certainly be fabricated soon. A principal area of research is in producing negative index of refraction materials, which make

effective cloaking/invisibility devices (across the microwave to the visible part of the electromagnetic spectrum) and unusually ultrahigh-magnification hyperlenses, to give but two examples.

#### 4. Superconductors

A combination of elements and fabrication techniques will likely result in a superconductor that conducts electricity at near-room temperature without being susceptible to magnetic quenching. This would allow lossless transmission of prodigious amounts of electrical power through conductors that might be mistaken for mere defects in an otherwise ordinary-looking spacecraft structure. Giant magnetic fields could thus be produced with relative ease.

#### 5. Superinsulators

A new class of electrical insulation will be required to contain the electric fields produced by the availability of high electric currents and voltages in advanced electric and electronic systems.

Additionally, producing ultra-dense primary energy sources will necessitate the development of advanced thermal insulation methods and compositions. The same holds for the insulation of cryogenic liquids, gases, and solids.

#### 6. Bio-Active

This class of materials and chemistries is designed to allow interaction (detection, analysis, and control) between conventional materials, structures, electromagnetic fields, and biological molecules, tissues, and structures. Currently, most effort is being devoted to bio-compatible materials, such as hydroxyapatite-coated micro-porous titanium structural members, primarily for implants. Investigation of these areas may lead to the development of control systems based on the subtle, intentioned biological activity of the pilot of a craft or the rapid determination of the presence of non-human DNA.

## 7. Self-Healing and Shape-Changing

Recent breakthroughs in micro-structured materials now allow certain plastic and ceramic structural compounds to survive otherwise catastrophic fractures and punctures by releasing internally stored (i.e., suffused throughout the entire microstructure of the material) binding and adhesive agents at the site of the “wound.” Other self-repair mechanisms exist, including shape memory effects (e.g., electro- and magnetostrictive shape memory alloys, thermoresponsive materials, pH-sensitive polymers, rheological, halochromic, and chromogenic materials), as well as the use of nanotechnology through self-assembly techniques. If this technique could be reversible, a method might be found to produce seamless adits on demand, for example. Additionally, an aerospace vehicle could exploit these materials within its structure to reshape itself as necessary to meet various flight mode requirements.

## 8. General Structural

General structural materials are a vast and advanced area of study, primarily due to the extensive requirements of humans for habitation, transportation, and other purposes. However, breakthroughs are still occurring, primarily in non-crystalline amorphous metals (also known as metallic glass)<sup>10,11</sup> and non-metallic compositions. Examples of metallic glass compositions include  $\text{Au}_{80}\text{Si}_{20}$ , “glassy” (i.e., bulk amorphous) steel, and alloys of lanthanum, aluminum, and copper, among others. The variety of elemental alloy compositions is practically unlimited. Metallic glasses are not brittle compared to traditional metals, and they will spring back to their original shape much more readily after being bent or deformed. If you rank materials for how “springy” they are, metallic glasses have been (experimentally) shown to be off the chart. Similar materials were reportedly associated with the 1947 wreckage of an anomalous craft of unknown origin that was recovered, handled, and transported by Roswell (New Mexico) Army Air Force

509<sup>th</sup> Bombardment Group cargo pilot Captain Oliver W. Henderson, the 509th intelligence officer, Major Jesse A. Marcel, and others.<sup>12,13</sup> Examples of non-metallic compositions include polymer nanocomposites and filled plastics. The goal is to produce a structural material with vastly improved strength, toughness, ductility, resistance to deformation, corrosion resistance, and temperature extremes, into which other desirable attributes can be easily incorporated. Another fruitful area of investigation is bio-mimicry, in which structures are made that mimic the methods and compositions employed by nature, e.g., seashells. New metallic alloys are also being investigated; however, most effort appears to be devoted to non-metallic materials.

## 9. Programmable Matter

Programmable matter is a concept envisioned to allow essentially instantaneous changes in the structure and function of matter from hard to soft, from ductile to brittle, and from fluorescent to reflective to invisible.<sup>14</sup> Arrays of electronically programmable microscopic quantum dots, which are capable of acting like programmable atoms, are the basis of this idea. They can be configured electronically to replicate the properties of any known atom or molecule. Then they can be changed, as fast as an electrical signal can travel, to have the properties of a different atom. Currently, only small quantities of programmable quantum dots are available in research facilities, and much work remains to be done on the control schemes.

## 10. NEMS, Nano-materials, and New Chemistries

Nano-materials encompass the production and application of nanometer-scale particles and geometries, typically incorporating pure elements such as carbon [e.g., carbon nanotubes (also known as buckytubes), buckypaper, buckyballs, and ultra-strong graphene]. Understanding the surface chemistries and energies of increasingly

small particles embedded in a scaffolding matrix is crucial for investigating the structural properties of nanomaterials. It is a given that nanoengineering and novel chemistries (including computer-based chemical modeling) will underpin the many advances in materials. As microelectromechanical systems (MEMS) evolve into nanoelectromechanical systems (NEMS), new opportunities for ultra-small-scale detection and control instrumentation emerge. However, due to their large surface area-to-volume ratio, surface effects such as electrostatic charging, quantum effects, and wetting dominate volume effects, including inertia and thermal mass, resulting in unfamiliar characteristics compared to their macroscopic counterparts.

## 11. Ultra-Pure Elements

A concomitant requirement for most of the items in this list is the production and delivery of ultra-pure elements in many forms, such as nano-scale flakes, wire, and spherical particles, to bulk elements. Since contamination is of utmost concern, the analysis, handling, and delivery of such materials must also be thoroughly examined.

## 12. Functionally-Graded Materials

New compositions and fabrication methods, notably combustion sintering, enable the manufacture of a single bulk material that exhibits different compositions and functional characteristics at its extremities. There is no single definable boundary between the differing compositions, as the melding of two (or more) compositions occurs over an extended length. Typical examples of this method include bars of material that are completely metallic at one end and ceramic at the other. The ability to control various functions of materials within the bulk, whether structural or not, will enable the fabrication of seamless devices with previously unattainable properties.

## 13. New Forming/Fabrication Methods

To take full advantage of the new chemistries and compositions itemized here, it is essential to understand the many novel materials processing techniques being developed. Some are not novel in their basic operation but have been refined and upgraded considerably since their invention. A short list primarily related to bulk materials fabrication would include:

a.

Rapid Quench

This technique involves rapidly cooling molten material (usually metals or metal alloys), altering the crystal structure or bypassing crystallization (as in the case of metallic glasses) to achieve superior mechanical or electrical properties.

b.

Isostatic Pressing

The techniques of Cold Isostatic Pressing and Hot Isostatic Pressing have been known for some time. Recent advances in areas such as heating elements, high-pressure containment, and materials preparation now enable the formation of a broader range of materials using these methods.

c.

Spark Plasma Sintering

This novel method of sintering subjects material to a high-current discharge while under pressure, which sinters the particles more evenly throughout, as opposed to conventional sintering, which sinters from outside.

d.

Combustion Sintering

Combining a combustible material with heat-sinterable particles and

igniting one or more extremities causes a combustion wave to travel rapidly throughout the bulk, providing the energy for sintering even without pressure. This is the primary method for producing functionally graded materials.

e.

#### Microwave Sintering

Instead of heating a sinterable material using standard external heat sources (e.g., electrical heating elements), microwave-susceptible materials are placed in a specially shaped evacuated microwave cavity or oven and heated to extremely high temperatures evenly throughout.

f.

#### Shock Forming

Using high explosives and special containment devices, materials that are generally incompatible or cannot be alloyed can be formed during a short pulse of ultra-high pressure. Novel metallic alloys with superior properties can thus be fabricated. This method offers the highest sintering pressures currently available.

g.

#### High-Pressure Forming

This method does not require the use of explosives, but it produces very high constant pressures. Special hydraulic systems and anvils made from robust materials (e.g., diamond) enable the formation of novel materials. Cubic anvil presses are one embodiment.

h.

#### Novel Molecular-Scale Fabrication Techniques

This method typically involves depositing molecular layers or even single atoms in a specific arrangement for a desired application.

Typical examples include chemical vapor deposition, atomic force microscopy, and novel microelectromechanical systems (MEMS), among others. Typical finished forms include quantum dots (see Item 9 on this list), thin films, or fabricated parts with dimensions ranging from millimeters to a few centimeters.

#### 14. Scaling Issues

Most of the techniques highlighted in the foregoing can only produce relatively small quantities of special advanced materials. For example, most nanoparticles can only be made in quantities of grams or kilograms. Understanding the barriers to scaling up from the laboratory scale to commercial production is essential.

#### 15. New Analytical Methods

As the scale of formation of these new materials becomes smaller, often reaching the molecular and atomic levels, the requirement for quality control of the ingredients and processing methods increases. Thus, new techniques for analyzing and quantifying the materials are essential. Such methods include atomic force microscopes, ultra-sensitive mass spectrometers capable of handling solids, and bio-active detectors, among others.

#### 16. Novel Forms of Matter

New forms of matter resulting from theoretical physics modeling are beginning to emerge, such as Bose-Einstein condensates, Fermionic matter, tetraneutrons, and far-transuranic elements. Although some have been created in the laboratory in tiny amounts or have extremely short lifetimes, their future development should be monitored. Bosonic or Fermionic matter may possess a highly nonlinear gravitational permeability that could be incorporated into a gravitational or repulsive gravitational field generator.

Other emergent novel forms of matter are plasmons, polaritons, and

spinplasmons. Plasmons are collective oscillations of the free electron gas (or electron plasma) density that exist on material surfaces; i.e., these are surface electron plasma density waves. They can couple with a photon to create a third quasi-particle called a plasma polariton. They occur at the interface between a vacuum and material surfaces, or within the interfaces of layered semiconductor materials. And spinplasmons are the coupling of plasmons to electron spin. Plasmonics, also known as “light on a wire,” involves the transfer of light energy into a tiny volume, thereby creating intense electric fields at the nanoscale.<sup>15</sup> It also provides a way to propagate light over a long distance through solid materials (metals). For example, it would allow for data transmission at optical frequencies along the surface of a tiny metal wire, despite the data traveling in the form of electron density distributions rather than photons. Spintronics involves metal-based devices that harness the quantum magnetic properties of electron spin. In contrast, spinplasmonics is another emerging field of nanotechnology that combines spintronics and plasmonics. Spinplasmonics merges electronics, photonics, plasmonics, and spintronics to offer devices with greater functionalities.<sup>16</sup> Working with gold and cobalt samples, investigators demonstrated a plasmonically-activated spintronic device that switches light on and off by controlling electron spins. With a slight alteration of the sample structure, the effect is non-volatile, meaning that any given result can be maintained indefinitely without the necessity of a power source. With the development of this emergent technology, one can envision a move from semiconductors (silicon chips) to metal-based electronics with light-driven circuits. The fields of plasmonics and spinplasmonics have numerous wide-ranging applications, from guiding light through metal wires to biosensing and rendering objects invisible to the naked eye.

Non-Conventional: A review of the literature on anomalously advanced aerospace platforms of indeterminate origin reveals several interesting features and related characteristics that are

pertinent to a fuller understanding of their operation's material aspects.

1. Openings and panels with no seam before and after opening and closing.
2. Apparent structural materials that are super-tough or flexible without fracturing, yet very lightweight.
3. Apparent material structures that have a specific composition, making them amenable to quantum effects at the nuclear level (e.g., quantum spin).
4. Structural materials that can be made instantly transparent.
5. Form-fitting garments with unusual properties.
6. Materials of unusual spectral luminous characteristics.
7. Materials able to withstand ultra-high-g forces.
8. Thin light-intensifying materials, novel integrated circuits, etc.
9. Shape-changing while in flight.
10. General optical properties, e.g., diffraction/refraction effects during flight.
11. Splitting apart into two or more objects while apparently under intelligent control.
12. Fusing two or more objects into one object.
13. View of craft interiors.
14. Ground traces, e.g., scrapes, ground indentations, and recovered artifacts.
15. Effects of rifle fire - sound, flash, ricochet, etc.
16. Effects of aircraft and other military artillery fire.
17. Beings/objects passing through walls, cliffs, water, etc.
18. A feeling of unusual surface texture when touched.
19. Material subjected to unusual fields. W. B. Smith, Senior Radio Engineer at the Canadian Department of Transport and the director of Project Magnet<sup>17</sup>, claimed to have received information from non-terrestrial entities about a method for constructing a device that could determine the "binding force" (we would likely call it the intermolecular binding force) that holds matter together. He called this device a

“Binding Meter,” which he constructed and used in environmental experiments to show volumes of space on the Earth’s surface in which the “binding force” deviated considerably from the average, sometimes catastrophically in the case of reduced binding.

## **Advanced UAP Materials Concepts DIRDs**

Six Defense Intelligence Reference Documents (DIRDs) were written for AAWSAP on UAP material topics:

- *DIRD 2: Metallic Glasses: Status and Prospects for Aerospace Applications*
- *DIRD 3: Aerospace Applications of Programmable Matter*
- *DIRD 5: Materials for Advanced Aerospace Platforms*
- *DIRD 13: The Role of Superconductors in Gravity Research*
- *DIRD 15: Metallic Spintronics*
- *DIRD 27: Metamaterials for Aerospace Applications*

Short summaries are in Appendix II.

# Chapter 7: UAP Configuration/Structure Overview

## Background

Crafts of various shapes and sizes have been documented from World War II to the present. Initially, the predominant shapes were the disc, sphere, and cylinder. During the 1970s, triangles appeared in large numbers, followed by a lesser number of diamonds, hexagons, and some very unusual shapes, along with reports of craft that can change shape in response to changes in the flight regime. A majority of the incidents involving landings have been attributed to disc-shaped objects. Throughout all these years, small objects such as mini-discs and orbs of various sizes have seemed to play an important role, with some entering or leaving larger crafts.

## UAP Configuration/Structure Indicators

Combining all of the official reports from the Army, Navy, Marines, Coast Guard, Air Force, NORAD, FAA, CIA, DIA, NSA, and a host of other government agencies with reports volunteered by the public to organizations such as NIDS, MUFON, CUFOS, NICAP, APRO, NUFORC, plus reports from countries around the world, we had a formidable mass of information to draw on. No one knows exactly how many reports are involved, but it is probably over 500,000. All of this data provides a solid foundation for the configuration study.

When examining this massive information base, one can see that there seems to be a natural division of configurations that is common worldwide. That means the reports are driven by observed characteristics, rather than social, political, religious, racial, or other factors. If anything, these factors inhibit reporting and are not the cause. Questions yet to be answered are:

- Where do they come from, and how do they get here?
- Are certain configurations associated with specific societies or geographic locations?

- Are any of these configurations made on Earth by 'them' or us?
- Do the propulsion systems vary according to configuration?
- Are their protective systems common or vary according to configuration?
- How do their armament systems vary between configurations?
- Do only specific configurations change shape on command?
- Which configurations have flight crews?
- Are smaller configurations, such as orbs, remotely controlled sensors?

Some of the major configuration types are as follows:

- Disc
- Sphere
- Cylinder
- Oval
- Triangle
- Rectangle/Square
- Diamond
- Hexagon/Pentagon
- Orbs

## **Disc**

The most consistently reported shape throughout the years is the disc. While specific details of the discs may differ in much the same way as automobile configuration details vary, some common sizes continue to be reported. These are small (one to five feet), medium (15 to 30 feet), large (50 to 100 feet), and huge (above 100 feet). Most common, however, are those with diameters of 30 to 50 feet. Some examples are as follows:

On May 3, 1975, a Mexican pilot flew a Piper PA-24 aircraft from

Zihuatanajo to Mexico City. His plane was surrounded by three disc-shaped craft, which he described as being 10 to 12 feet in diameter. At 1:34 pm, the weather was clear, so he had a close-up view of the discs. He said they seemed to be in control of the plane, and he was scared. He called Mexico City, and they confirmed the presence of the three objects in his area. Eventually, they broke formation and flew away toward Mt. Popocatepetl. He immediately regained control of his plane.<sup>1</sup>

On August 9, 2008, at 5:25 pm, a man in Denton, Texas, watched a medium-sized (approximately 30 feet in diameter) disc fly from the tree line to the north to the tree line to the south and then reverse its course. He saw it from different angles for five minutes or more. During the incident, he also observed a light plane in the sky and was able to compare the disc and the airplane. They were both about the same size.<sup>2</sup>

Five adult witnesses observed a large disc as it maneuvered around in a mountain area east of Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, and south of Lake Ontario. This event took place in late August 1981 in the late afternoon. They could see the large, disc-shaped object (more than 3 to 4 car-lengths in size) as it approached, passed in front of them, and settled smoothly onto the water in the bay, then submerged.<sup>3</sup>

On November 17, 1986, the crew of a Boeing 747 freighter spotted a huge disc-shaped object over Alaska at 35,000 feet. Two smaller objects accompanied the large object. They saw it and tracked it on radar for over 30 minutes.<sup>4</sup>

## **Sphere**

Spherical-shaped craft continue to roam the skies. Although the blunt-body effect compromises their aerodynamic qualities, they still maneuver easily in the atmosphere. Size doesn't seem to matter. In October 2008, MUFON received 590 reports from its Case Management System (CMS), and 101 of those reports were about spherical-shaped craft. No other shape was reported as much as star-like objects. The CMS numbers remain relatively consistent from month to month.

A large spherical-shaped craft was observed at 3 am on September 15, 1998, in Salt Lake City, UT. The witness said it was a "large, gray, spherical object with a pockmarked underside surface." Initially, it was hovering at treetop level, 260 feet (measured) from the witness. Then it moved toward him at an estimated 60 mph, coming within 72 feet of him. He estimated it to be 65 feet in diameter. It then departed to the northeast and disappeared.<sup>5</sup>

### **Cylinder (cigar-shaped)**

Cigar-shaped crafts were reported in much greater numbers several decades ago than they are today. However, the MUFON CMS received only 20 reports of this type in October 2008.

All Nippon Airways (ANA) Flight NH257 (B727-200) was en route from Tokyo to Fukuoka, Japan, on February 11, 1978, at 6:03 pm when it encountered a cigar-shaped craft. They were at 31,000 feet, cruising at Mach 0.8, and the object was only about 150 meters below them. It paced their aircraft at a distance of 500 meters. At first, they thought they were approaching a DC-8 (a large, long, slender passenger plane). As they came nearer, however, they could see that it was no plane - it had no wings or engines. Suddenly, it belched out a plume of smoke and shot away into the distance.<sup>6</sup>

### **Oval**

While some reports of spherical-shaped craft may be oval-shaped, viewed from the end rather than from the side, most reports are clear that the witnesses viewed them from more than one angle, usually as they flew past the witnesses. Fifty-nine incidents involving oval-shaped craft were reported to MUFON in October 2008.

Police officer Lonnie Zamora encountered an oval-shaped object on the ground near Socorro, New Mexico, on April 24, 1964. As he watched, it lifted off the ground and then hovered briefly. At that point, there was complete silence. It started moving slowly initially, then picked up speed and flew away. A second police officer arrived on the scene in time to see it flying away. Zamora described the craft as egg-shaped, smooth all over, with no windows or doors. Its color was aluminum-white, with some red markings on its side. They

found bum marks and indentations in the ground where it landed.<sup>7</sup>

## **Triangle**

In recent years, the triangular configuration has garnered considerable attention. Two predominant sizes have emerged. The small triangle, approximately the size of a jet fighter, has been observed from the ground, in the air, and from high-performance military jets attempting to chase it. The MUFON CMS received 71 triangle reports during October 2008. This is only slightly less than 79 reports of disc-shaped craft during the same period.

Fox News reported on March 14, 2008, that a large triangular-shaped craft was viewed by many people over Wesley Chapel, Florida, at 6:25 a.m. Fox showed a video of a set of lights in the sky that resembled a triangle. The most interesting part of the video was when the craft stopped and rotated around its center point to orient itself in a different direction. Other similar incidents have been documented in Wisconsin, Illinois, and Ohio.

The 1989-1990 sighting wave over Belgium produced interesting reports of triangular-shaped craft, documenting their appearance and operating characteristics. General Wilfred De Brouwer, the Chief of Operations of the Royal Belgian Air Force, established a Special Task Force Unit to collaborate with the Gendarmerie in investigating incidents as soon as they were reported. As a result, they could document the triangles' size, shape, and physical appearance based on numerous reports. One such incident was reported as follows: "On November 29, 1989, a large craft with a triangular shape flew over the town of Eupen. The gendarmes von Montigny and Nicol found it near the road linking Aix-la-Chapelle and Eupen. It was stationary in the air, above a field which it illuminated with three powerful beams. The beams emanated from large circular surfaces near the triangle's corners. A red gyrating beacon was in the dark, flat understructure's center. The object made no noise. When it began to move, the gendarmes headed towards a small road in the area over which they expected the object to fly. Instead, it made a half-turn and continued slowly toward Eupen, following the road at low altitude. Different witnesses saw it as it flew above houses and

near City Hall.”<sup>8</sup>

The same briefing document describes an even more interesting triangle incident that happened the night of March 30-31, 1990. The incident began at 10:50 pm when the Gendarmerie telephoned the radar “master controller at Glons” to report three unusual lights forming an equilateral triangle.” More gendarmes confirmed the lights in the following moments. The NATO facility at Semmerzake scrambled two F-16 fighters. The aircraft had brief radar contacts on several occasions. The report said: “Each time the pilots were able to secure a lock on one of the targets for a few seconds, there resulted a drastic change in the behavior of the detected targets.” During the first lock-on, their speed changed in a matter of seconds from 170 to 1,100 mph and from 9,000 feet to 5,000 feet, then returning to 11,000 feet before changing again to close to ground level. The Electronic War Center of the Air Force did a detailed technical analysis of the F-16 computerized radar tapes. It released a montage of the radar-visual incident, including two computerized radar images of the UFO tracked by one of the F-16 fighters.

### **Rectangle/Square**

Even more puzzling than the triangle reports are the reports of rectangular, square, and sometimes wedge-shaped craft flying easily through the atmosphere. In October 2008, MUFON received 18 reports of rectangular and square-shaped craft.

Two people on a boat cruise on Lake George in New York were looking at Pilot Knob at 2 pm on October 8, 2006, and observed a shiny, rectangular-shaped craft. They stopped the boat so they could carefully observe the object. They said, “It looked like a silver rectangle plane without wings, noise, or contrails. It ‘hung’ in the air without a wobble and drifted to the side before fading away. There was no way this was a conventional aircraft.”<sup>9</sup>

A square-shaped object was seen near Hayward, California, at 2:45 am on August 10, 2006, by two people driving in a car. They first noticed it as a set of low-flying lights approaching from the east over the freeway. They were headed north on the highway. The lights

seemed to be going about six miles per hour. They said, "The lights looked like large car headlights, with a smaller diamond-looking light gracing either side of them. They looked like this.. .o-OO-o. It had no lights flashing as it banked slightly and backed off as they approached, about 700 feet above the freeway. These lights were a soft goldish color, but they were still bright. There was no noise as the lights flew slowly over us. It was a near-perfect square. No wings or fuselage, only a large light in each corner, the same size as the 'headlights' in the front, and the same color.<sup>10</sup>

## **Diamond**

Diamond-shaped crafts are reported about as often as square and rectangular objects. In October 2008, MUFON received 15 reports of diamond-shaped objects.

An older report of a diamond-shaped object was found in the Maxwell Air Force Base Project Blue Book files, on roll 5, frames 74-75 and 78-79. The report was from Kirtland AFB, New Mexico, on January 6, 1949. It is listed as OSI Case 16. The report reads as follows: "At approximately 1730 hours on 6 Jan 1949, PFC Everitt stated that he noticed a bright object traveling across the sky from the South towards the Northwest. He stated that the object was diamond-shaped, approximately 2 feet long, and appeared significantly brighter at its center than at its edges. He estimated the object was 1500 to 2000 feet in the air and traveled approximately 500 feet horizontally to the earth's surface before he lost sight of it. No smoke or other vaporous material was visible around or following the object. The object traveled much faster than the jets he had observed."<sup>11</sup>

A huge diamond-shaped craft hovered vertically over the road directly in front of a car containing two women and a child near Huffman, Texas, on December 29, 1980. They described the craft as huge, brightly lit, with a row of dull blue lights surrounding the center point. They sensed a dull beeping sound as the object hung there. It damaged the road's surface, left burn marks on some trees alongside the road, and caused physical harm to the witnesses.<sup>12</sup>

The Sheriff of Sheridan County, North Dakota, and his wife reported a diamond-shaped object over their home on July 10, 2003. The incident began when a star-like object shot straight down and stopped. A series of red lights came on, and the object started moving again in a northwest direction. It came closer, and they saw it was about 1,000 feet in the air and moving very slowly. It was just light enough for them to make out a silhouette of the shape. It was a diamond that was longer from top to bottom than it was from front to back. They estimated the craft to be 100 feet long. When it reached a point from 6 to 10 miles away, it stopped, had a soft white glow, and then shot straight up and disappeared.<sup>13</sup>

### **Hexagon/Pentagon**

Hexagon-shaped crafts are rarely reported, but when they are seen, they evoke questions about how they fly and maneuver and what their shape has to do with their function. Unfortunately, investigators have sometimes chosen not to report information about unusual-shaped craft such as this because they don't seem possible. They are dismissed as mistaken observations.

A recent sighting of a hexagon-shaped craft occurred on October 23, 2008, at 6:30 pm, about five miles southeast of Philadelphia, PA. The driver noticed three large black objects shaped like hexagons in the sky. The crafts were above him when he arrived at Exit 28 on Highway 295. He said they moved in a formation of a perfect triangle. They were black with what appeared to be copper bottoms. There were no lights on them, and they remained stationary in the air. They were way too slow to be airplanes and were without lights. There was no sound. The incident lasted approximately ten minutes.<sup>14</sup>

Pentagonal-shaped object reports are about as rare as hexagonal reports. When they do occur, there is no mistaking what is being seen. An oil company executive and his son saw a pentagonal-shaped object from their home located in Missouri City in September 1976. At first, they tried to dismiss the craft as a star, a helicopter, or an airplane. None of these explanations proved to be true when it

came directly overhead. They live on the golf course and have a wide-open viewing area. They said it had no wings, tail, or engines. Each point of the pentagon contained a steady white light, and a blinking red light marked the center of the bottom of the craft. Thirty to fifty red lights ringed the bottom edge of the craft. When it moved overhead, it was out of sight in about 30 seconds. They estimated it was flying at 200 mph at an altitude of 1,500 feet.<sup>15</sup>

## **Orb**

Orbs are in a class by themselves. They are usually small, ranging in size from a baseball to a basketball. Their actions make them seem like sensors of some kind, observing and measuring the area. They are usually quiet and quite agile. Animals react to them, and people respond with fear or curiosity. They can move through walls into and out of buildings, and maneuver between the limbs as they fly through trees.

A typical orb incident happened on the Skinwalker Ranch in Utah and was reported by Tom and Ellen Gorman. They were outside, looking west, and noticed that the cattle and horses were agitated. Then, they saw a blue orb flying in the tree line next to the horses. As they watched, it flew out of the tree line and around the head of one of the horses. The horse noticed it and shook his head, trying to shoo it off. It illuminated the horse in a bright blue glow. Suddenly, the orb darted away from the horses and rapidly moved closer to the Gormans. It stopped abruptly about 20 feet from them and hovered about 15 feet above the ground. They said the exterior of the orb was a clear, hard, shell-like glass. It was two or three times the size of a baseball. Inside the exterior shell, a swirling, intensely blue substance was in motion. They could hear a faint crackling sound emanating from the object, similar to static electricity. They were both terrified, and Ellen was shaking. She turned on her flashlight, and instantly, the orb darted into the safety of the tree limbs, as if trying to avoid the flashlight beam. Then, it shot out of sight behind the homestead.<sup>16</sup>

## **Introduction to UAP Configuration/Structure Concepts**

Although nine configurations have been briefly described in the foregoing paragraphs, numerous variations have also been reported. This is analogous to the many models and variations of automobiles, trucks, and airplanes we see daily. By looking at them, we can determine if their purpose is to haul people (car or bus), haul building materials (truck), carry weapons (planes and tanks), or are for sports utility. Is it possible to determine similar things about the types of craft that are being reported? Consider the following tasks:

- Conduct a study of flight crew reports to determine if it is possible to decide on which size and shape of craft are crewed (humanoids, robots, etc.).
- At present, spherical craft is the one most often reported. Glean the databases for clues as to which size and type of data relate to various operations.
- Look for clues about the propulsion systems of various configurations.
- Compare the damage to plants, animals, and humans across various configurations to determine if some are more hazardous than others.
- Assemble a database on types of armament noted in the reports and determine which armaments relate to which configuration.
- Study the radar data to determine the flight characteristics of the various configurations.
- Compare the situations where radar has confirmed the presence of a craft and determine which configurations seem impervious to radar exposure.
- Seek information about malfunctions/crashes and determine if they relate to a particular configuration.
- Review the archival data to determine which configurations can land and which must remain in a hovering position near the ground operations.

- Try to determine the purpose of various configurations and sizes.
- Predict forthcoming operations by monitoring the presence of specific configurations.
- Determine if all configurations can detect threats to their well-being, or if that is related only to the craft with crews.
- Examine the various configurations and determine if they emit signals or other clues about when they will become visible or disappear.
- Equate color change to speed for each configuration and use that data to predict what they will do next.
- Look for clues about the construction materials used in each configuration. Weight and performance characteristics could provide clues.
- Seek the most effective approaches to replicating their structural materials and processes.
- Suggest which structural information would provide clues to fabrication methods.
- Determine what has been learned from crash debris evaluations and seek new ways to apply that information.
- Determine what has gone wrong in our attempts to fly loaned or captured craft.
- Look for data that will enable us to rapidly manufacture (grow) nanoscale structures with ultimate strength and flexibility.

## **Advanced UAP Configuration/Structure Concepts**

Based in part on observations by the military of apparently advanced, unconventional craft with lenticular (i.e., disk) designs, a program was launched in the late 1950s to investigate the aerodynamics of lenticular craft design under *Project Pye Wacket*.<sup>17</sup> One proposed application was a defense anti-missile system for the

North American XB-70 *Valkyrie* Mach 3 bomber from which a small lenticular defense missile (LDM) ( $\sim 1.5$  m) would be launched towards a target at speeds approaching Mach 7. Wind tunnel studies of the lenticular shape design demonstrated high supersonic stability and lift, even at extreme angles of attack, and its evenly distributed mass enabled super-agility. For this particular application, the LDM was initially designed and studied by the Air Proving Ground Center at Eglin AFB and the Arnold Engineering Development Center (AEDC), leading to a contract with Convair in June 1959 to continue its development.

Under *Project Pye Wacket*, several theoretical (involving computer simulations) and experimental (wind tunnel test) studies were pursued at several government and aerospace contractor laboratories. Publicly known applications of lenticular design for piloted craft include the ill-fated Avro VZ-9 Avrocar, designed and built by Avro Aircraft Ltd. beginning in 1952, which was finally terminated in 1961 after insurmountable instabilities surfaced during flight testing.<sup>18</sup> Project *Silver Bug*, 1955 ATIC-WADC technical proposal declassified in 1997, involved a radial-flow turbojet engine mounted in a circular planform airframe.<sup>19</sup> Lockheed Aircraft Corporation's highly detailed design, patented by Nathan C. Price, was for a turbojet VTOL aircraft with a circular planform configuration.<sup>20</sup> The *LRV* (Lenticular Reentry Vehicle), a heel-shaped craft design for an orbiting weapons platform with reentry capability, was designed by North American Aviation on contract with WPAFB, classified in 1962, partially declassified for public release in 2000.<sup>21</sup> Though possessing features attractive with regard to specific flight parameters, lenticular designs relying on aerodynamic factors alone suffer from certain drawbacks, such as flight control instabilities.

Despite the drawbacks associated with purely aerodynamic lenticular and related low-aspect-ratio craft designs, the introduction of plasma generation to provide for (1) drag reduction and boundary layer control to mitigate shock phenomena<sup>22</sup> and (2) plasma diffused over a large surface area to provide for boundary layer

acceleration<sup>23</sup> has resulted in a resurgence in low-aspect-ratio designs. Studies have shown the efficacy of using a microwave beam to ionize the air (i.e., generate a plasma) upstream of a high-Mach flow to reduce the drag, a phenomenon occasionally reported during observations of apparently anomalous, advanced aerospace craft. Also in development at Lockheed's Skunk Works is an orbit-based vehicle with a surface plasma drive system for Near Space operation, traveling at Mach 10 to 25 and 200,000 ft, bringing it to LEO.<sup>24</sup>

Regarding yet more exotic possibilities for craft configurations and flight performance, it would be remiss to overlook observations of apparently advanced, unconventional craft reported by credible observers (e.g., military and civilian pilots) for several decades,<sup>25,26</sup> commonly referred to as the UFO phenomenon. Despite the overreaction and sensationalism of the public, which led to the CIA-initiated policy via the Robertson Panel to debunk the subject as a safeguard against the clogging of communication channels,<sup>27</sup> the subject has been treated seriously in a congressional hearing - the 1968 O'Brien Committee on Science and Astronautics<sup>28</sup> - and a document prepared for congressional briefings by the Congressional Research Service.<sup>29</sup>

Regarding configuration, the O'Brien congressional hearing document included a detailed presentation and discussion by perceptual psychologist Roger Shepard of Stanford University, concerning the reported shapes observed from the disk, such as "cigar"-shaped, etc., which suggested the craft possessed advanced aerospace capabilities.<sup>30</sup> Additional examples of configurations for specific cases are provided in the informative *Air Force Project Blue Book Special Report No. 14*,<sup>31</sup> as well as in a trade paperback by the script's author for a Pentagon-backed video documentary.<sup>32</sup> In the past few years, there has also been an upsurge in reports of anomalous performance of large triangles. Still, it is not yet clear whether these are representative of truly unknown craft or simply

unacknowledged military platforms.<sup>33</sup>

Given the plethora of configurations reported from observations of unconventional aerospace craft of apparently advanced design, which cannot be readily rationalized in terms of the inventory of known terrestrial sources of aerodynamic craft, the issue is raised concerning whether advanced propulsion methods and craft configurations are inextricably intertwined. Analyses performed by NASA Langley Research Center Chief Scientist and Manager Paul Hill indicate that this is almost certainly true.<sup>34</sup> With a minimalist assumption that a form of force-field propulsion is possible in principle (which he labeled as *acceleration field* - in modern terminology, would be called *metric engineered* or "*antigravity*" fields), Hill showed that observational data could be matched against a theoretical baseline for lenticular and related configuration craft. For example, observations of anomalous craft traveling at supersonic speeds indicate that they do not generate a sonic boom. With graphs and figures in support, Hill demonstrates that, when force-field principles are applied, a craft that maintains constant-pressure flow at supersonic speeds would be surrounded by a subsonic flow pattern of streamlines and subsonic velocity ratios, and thus remain shock-free. Additional analyses are presented, which lead to clarification regarding observed phenomena such as the oft-reported "silver-dollar wobble" approach to landing, physical effects on the surrounding environment, attitude during takeoff and flight, minimum-energy trajectory profiles, and others. With the principle of force-field propulsion as a defining characteristic of anomalous advanced aerospace design, even the occasionally reported observation of grossly non-aerodynamic aeroforms (e.g., flat-faced, blunt objects) could be accommodated. All of these features broadly argue against aerodynamic principles and in favor of force-field principles as the dominant characteristics of advanced anomalous

aerospace craft design.

### **Advanced UAP Configuration/Structure Concepts DIRDs**

One Defense Intelligence Reference Document (DIRD) was written for AAWSAP on UAP configuration/structure topics:

- *DIRD 9: Space Access: Where We've Been ...and Where We Could Go*

A short summary is in Appendix III.

# **Chapter 8: AAWSAP's MUFON Case Studies (Jun 09-Sep 09)**

**C**MS is the Case Management System of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON).

## **June 2009 Monthly**

### **Spooner, Wisconsin**

**Date of Event: before June 2, 2009 / June 13, 2009**

**Witness Narrative #1 in CMS:** I have been observing small to large moving lights in the sky for quite some time (before June 2, 2009) and decided to document the phenomenon through photography. This is what I see on film. I am viewing the eastern sky. The constellation is Corona Borealis, and it extends down to Vega. I only concentrate on this area as a focal point for no particular reason. I use an old digital camera and usually capture the usual dust, pollen, and dew particles, of which I have hundreds of photos of attractive blurs. However, occasionally, something unexpected arises, typically following a period of activity. I usually stay out until 11:00 pm and take 25-50 pics every night. It's mostly the usual explainable photo blunders, but I have captured a sight a handful of times. Now, I cannot tell anyone what is in the photo, but at the same time the picture is being taken, I flash back. I am not out to debunk anything at this point, but I take it to be just what it is: fascinating lights. My reactions are not fearful, but comfortable and happy to see something different. This happens almost every night in some way.

**Witness Narrative #2 in CMS:** I watched the stars again tonight (June 13, 2009) and photographed anything that might appear. My flash on the camera, which is quite useless in most respects for nighttime photography, has indeed caught several abnormal and fluke photos in the past. Who knows what they were? Bursts of light, fireflies, or whatever could be debunked. But I am fascinated by what the lens has captured in the past. I had taken a series of photos in the same constellation of Corona Borealis outside of Vega.

Within 5 minutes, I heard a thunderous pulsating noise unlike anything I had ever heard. Keep in mind that I have been in flight school and do fly, so I'm familiar with the sounds of all aircraft. Above the tree tops, I saw an object with red, green, and blue blinding lights. It rotated just above me, and I tried to take photos the entire time, but none of them showed what I saw. It was beautiful and spectacular. It was enormous, unlike anything I had ever encountered in pilot school, and it did not follow the flight pattern above our airspace. It was a free-moving object and very powerful. I don't know what I saw, but it was magnificent.

**MUFON Interview:** The investigators met Elise Baker on the farm, a not-for-profit animal rescue facility. Elise's primary interest is rescuing horses, but we also saw many dogs, cats, and a couple of emus.

Elise was born on 12/29/69 (39 years old) and was raised in East Bethel, MN. Her immediate family comprises her mother, father, and brother, who is two years older. She described her brother as highly intelligent, despite his autism. She attributes her patience, acceptance, and ability to look at things differently to growing up with an autistic brother.

Elise wears glasses for driving and at night to track things better. She feels that her health is excellent. She didn't mention having any problems with her muscles, joints, motor skills, or dizziness. She denies taking any substances or medications that would affect her ability to think or to observe.

Elise's father had an experience when he was at a drive-in theater in Coon Rapids, MN. He and half of the people there saw a colossal disk (about the size of a football field) with multicolored lights around it. It stayed over the theatre for a while and then zoomed off. That would probably have been in the 1950s.

Elise feels that she has always been psychic since she was around 8 or 9 years old. Around that time, she dreamed of being held in a humongous ball of light under enormous pressure. Everything was completely white. It was as if she had been scooped up and captured, then stored there. In the dream, she couldn't move her

arms or legs and was paralyzed. She felt suffocated. She woke up scared and crying and immediately went to her mother. Her mother dismissed the dream more or less, but Elise said that she had always carried that experience in her mind. She receives a “feed” (communication) from something, but she can’t pin it down to one specific thing. Sometimes, the communication is very negative. Nathan, her significant other, has helped her figure out how to “shut out the bad energy.” Elise says that she has seen small balls of light for years. Nathan stated that he had seen one in their bedroom.

The tavern across the street burned down several months ago (it continues to operate out of a garage), and Elise felt a “huge release of negative energy” afterward. Her life changed; she slept better and no longer received negative images or voices. After this, she got the idea to go outside and take pictures of the sky.

Elise tries to focus on the same area of the sky every night. Her “meeting point” is the Corona Borealis and the Vega star system. She didn’t know what she was looking at, but that’s where she saw activity, so she looked up that area on the internet to identify it. Elise states that things start happening if she concentrates on one area and flashes her camera. Nathan is usually in bed as he gets up early for work.

Elise spoke about three particular sightings. She did not report the first sighting, which occurred about three months ago, marking the beginning of her sky-watching. The first object she saw was a bright white oval light that came over the barn, traveling from West to East. It then shot straight up. This object was larger than the one in her second report – Elise estimated it was about the size of a semi-trailer. Nathan was in the house. She went in to get him, but the object was gone, and they saw nothing else. Elise said she had never looked at the night sky regularly before this event. She knew it wasn’t a plane because of her pilot training. Elise has 20 hours of flight time before she can solo and obtain her license. We believe she said that she flew out of the airfield at Rice Lake, WI.

After that, she started going out every night. Elise feels she was “told” to keep her focus steady on the Corona Borealis and Vega Star System. For some reason, she feels she “understands that

constellation." Some nights, she doesn't see any lights moving and then feels like she should be checking herself "into a white shirt." At these times, she might call Nathan crying.

Elise had a dream early in the morning, two weeks before our visit. In the dream, she watches the sky, and a taller individual is with her. She was watching two particular lights, but then there was one. It started circling her as if the light was "scanning" her. The tall person told her to put her hand on the light, and she remembers feeling a tingle and a pulse, similar to the sound of a machine gun.

In the dream, Elise said that "they" communicated with her, stating that they would provide her with a lot of information. They said there was so much information that they would program it so that she wouldn't receive it all at once; if she received it all at once, it might overwhelm her. They did say that they were going to be "turning it up." She initially felt that there was a suggestion that she shouldn't share the information she receives. Still, she "asked" about talking to us and thought that it was okay.

Elise feels that she will get important information. We humans are going to destroy ourselves, and "they are trying to find a way to shake us up a little bit. Instead of being idle, they want us to look up, get a better perspective, and learn things that will help us save ourselves." According to Elise, there is a purpose behind the people they are contacting, and she feels she has some rapport with them. She wonders what about herself has led them to reach out to her. She described herself as a "caretaker to the max" and thinks they may be coming to her because she is compassionate.

The investigators were initially confused about Elise's two CMS reports until they realized that they represented a composite of sightings that had taken place over several evenings. Elise said she usually goes out to watch the sky between 10:30 p.m. and 11:30 p.m., sometimes later. Her first report included the things that she found particularly interesting. She says she has become aware of particular patterns in the past month and a half. She believes she has a significant sighting of a light source and an important event. She sets off the flash on her camera as a signal to "them." She can see lights moving back and forth, but cannot capture that with her

simple Canon SLR camera. Elise says she was "told" to "play with your contrast because what you see isn't what's there." She then began using a photo editor on her computer, adjusting the contrast and brightness to see if she could achieve a clearer picture of the light source. She usually sees one bright circle and says, "if you step it down," there may be more than one component. Sometimes, you get a circle, a triangle, and so on; other colors may also appear. Interestingly, she told us that one of the shapes she sees most often is an acorn shape. Elise reads what others have seen on the MUFON website and feels she sees many of those things. Sometimes, when she sees specific shapes, she thinks they're trying to make her understand something, but she's "not getting it." She feels there is content in what she is capturing with her lens.

The investigators observed Elise "stepping down" some of her pictures and found a few of them quite interesting. Elise realizes that there may be dust particles on the lens and that she may also catch an occasional firefly on film. Still, she believes her pictures represent more than that. Elise says she is trying to describe things "in all honesty." For example, she stays away from the trees to avoid fireflies.

Elise referred to her sighting, reported in her second CMS narrative, as the "big one." On June 13, 2009, at 11:30 p.m. (with a 99% certainty of the date and a 90% confidence in the time), Elise took her camera outside and went down near the barn. Lying on the ground and looking up, she could see many stars. There were moving lights, but they were tiny, and her eyes were getting tired and blurred. She felt like they picked up on her thoughts. She remembers thinking that everything was too far away when she began to hear a roar coming from the north. Because of her flying experience, she knew it wasn't a helicopter. It got so loud that it was "shake, rattle, and roll." The object came over the treetops. It was predominantly red with brilliant green and blue lights, and the whole object gyrated like a gyroscope. The roar sounded like a machine gun firing, coming from the front of the object. Per Elise, it wasn't going that fast. "It was moving with power, with purpose." At its closest, it was above the barn's height, at approximately 100 to 150

feet. Her first impression was that it was incredible - huge, beautiful lights. There was no impression of translucence; this was a solid group of lights. The noise itself was impressive. At one point, she thought it might be a triangle. She believes it was, but different things were happening, so there was no one shape. It was about the size of Nathan's pickup truck. Elise tried to take pictures, but when it got over her, she got the message that "it's not going to do you any good because it won't turn out." Every time she flashed her camera, she couldn't see it, and then it would return. She felt that the whole event was similar to someone approaching her, giving her a handshake, and meeting her. The object then took off to the south. They "left with a message that they would be back."

The only picture Elise got was of horizontal red lights as it left. Joe, Nathan's son, came out of the house and said he had felt an intense vibration. Nathan didn't pick anything up. The event lasted no more than five minutes. Joe thought it was more like 45 seconds; he could feel and hear it, and said that random stuff was shaking within the house.

When asked about the effects on electronic equipment, Elise said that she has had computer problems but is unsure what caused them. She didn't seem to link the issues with her sightings. Regarding her camera, she feels the batteries have lasted much longer than expected. She still thinks that the lights affect the radio and TV. One of the examples she gave was that she got a lot of static on the radio; it fuzzed out, and then the song "Don't Stop Believing" by Journey came on. After a bit of that, the music faded out and returned to the static. She said she thought that was her "thank you." Elise believes that the lights were communicating with her.

Elise informed us that none of the animals on her farm seemed to be affected. She said that the dogs didn't even bark; "in fact, everything seemed suppressed."

Shortly after we left Elise's house, she called to say that she and Joe had seen a large object. Elise said it was red; Joe felt he could see some pink. We were also informed that Nathan had seen moving lights since we left.

Elise is emotionally drained after these experiences. She feels she's losing time – and says it's hard to put into words. Nathan, however, has not noticed anything in Elise that reflects a different sense of time.

## **June 2009 Monthly**

### **Grants Pass, Oregon**

#### **Date of Event: June 17, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I had taken my dog outside and had a cigarette. About halfway through, I started to notice flickers and flashes of light in both crescent shapes and orbs. There was cloud cover but no thunderstorms. The light seemed to be in the cloud sometimes and under the clouds. It did not even loosely resemble lightning. As I watched this lengthy light show, I was aware of a passing car. My dog then began to get upset and looked in the same direction as I was looking. As the vehicle came closer down the road, across the street, I noticed a pair of eyes, as if an animal's eyes were reflecting in the light, except they were a deep purple or indigo. As the car passed, I watched the spot where I had observed the eyes and was shocked to see a whitish humanoid shape stand up and quickly walk into the neighboring yard across the street. My heart began to race, and I became pretty unnerved. I called my wife outside, told her what I'd seen, and asked her to also look at the lights in the sky. She confirmed that something was flickering or flashing in multiple spots. We both got very nervous and went inside the house. As I write this, my heart is still pounding in my chest. Throughout this episode, the dog was alert and cautious, raising and lowering her head as she watched something more we couldn't see across the street. Additionally, I heard a jet flying relatively low, accompanied by a loud, roaring sound afterwards.

**Discussion with MUFON Dispatcher:** The witness went outside to smoke a cigar and take the dog for a walk. Halfway through smoking the cigar, he noticed "flickers" of light off in the distance in the western sky. The witness saw 6-10 whitish-yellow orbs and a crescent-like object quickly disappearing.

As a car approached from the south end of the road, his dog was reacting to something on the other side. As the vehicle drew closer, across the street, the witness saw a pair of eyes, as if those of an animal were reflecting in the light, except they were a deep, purplish hue. After the car passed, the witness looked back to where he had seen the eyes and was shocked to see a whitish, humanoid figure stand up and walk along the neighbor's fence across the street. The witness became unnerved and called his wife outside to tell her what he had seen and to point out the continuing "light show" of orbs appearing and disappearing. She confirmed the "flickering and flashing" of orbs in multiple spots. Both witnesses became nervous and went into the house.

**MUFON Interview:** I contacted the witness on June 18, 2009, and scheduled an interview for the following afternoon. I arrived in Grants Pass, Oregon, and met the witness and his wife at their residence. He began his narrative, speaking of seeing six to ten whitish-yellowish lights or orbs, the size of aspirins, at arm's length between two rows of trees. He said they flashed and flickered, appearing and disappearing in multiple spots but in the same general location in the western sky. All the orbs were diffused, appearing in the clouds and under the cloud deck. The witness also saw a crescent-shaped object about the size of a half-dollar that seemed to "thrust out of the cloud, then disappear." The witness stated, "It was a dark night".

He watched this "light display" from his front porch for about 10-15 minutes before seeing a car approaching from the south end of the road. As the vehicle approached, he noticed a pair of deep purple eyes from across the street. When the car passed by the witness, he looked back at the spot where he had seen the eyes and was shocked to see a whitish, humanoid shape stand up and quickly walk along the neighbor's yard on this side of the fence. The witness stated that the entity's head appeared larger than the rest of its body, and he could not see its feet. The witness said that the neighbor across the street does not regularly reside in the house. The night of the sighting, the witness noticed no lights and assumed they were not home.

The road between the two properties is paved higher, and the ditch is not apparent from the front porch. I took pictures of the area across the street from the location where the sighting occurred. I measured the distance with a laser rangefinder. The distance from the witness to where the entity was sighted is 43 yards. I walked across the street and saw where the "eyes" were. There is a ditch that runs along the road and the fence of the neighbor's property. The ground is uneven and overrun with grass, but it is relatively flat closer to the fence. The witness was unsure of the entity's distance, but from his perspective, the top of its head was slightly higher than the top of the fence. The fence is approximately five feet tall.

The witness noted that his dog initially saw something across the street before he saw the purple eyes. The dog raised and lowered its head, staring in the direction where the witness saw the eyes. The dog tried to edge closer to the road but fled in fear to the witness. The dog remained close to the witness and exhibited signs of fear for the rest of the evening.

The witness lost sight of the entity because a telephone pole on his property obstructed his view. He became unnerved by what he saw and called his wife outside to share it with her. He also wanted confirmation from her that she could see the lights in the sky that were continuing to flash and flicker in various spots. She said she saw them and noticed a large red light lower in the sky, like "turning on a flashlight." The witness observed the objects at various angles, with the highest angle being 45 degrees. His wife saw the red light at about 25 degrees above the horizon.

Both the witness and his wife remained outside watching the orbs for about 10 minutes. The witness stated that he observed the lights or orbs for approximately 20 minutes. Afterward, while still out, they heard a low-flying jet. Neither of them had seen it, but they both agreed that a plane flying that low was unusual.

The nearest military installation is located in Klamath Falls, approximately 120 miles east of here. Medford International is about 30 miles to the south, and Grants Pass Airport is to the north.

On June 22, 2009, I called the Grants Pass Sheriff's office to inquire if any reports had been made on June 17, 2009, of anything unusual

being observed that night. I was told no reports were logged for that night and time.

Neither the witness nor his wife could sleep that night. The witness said he woke up the next morning significantly drained, and both had headaches that lasted a couple of days.

I found the witness and his wife to be down-to-earth people who seemed credible, sincere, and intelligent. I saw no signs of fabrication in their sighting, as indicated by their body language and facial expressions. The witness is an active Anglo-Catholic Priest who holds a Master's in Divinity. The witness said he has had other experiences in his life.

## **June 2009 Monthly**

### **Poynette, Wisconsin**

#### **Date of Event: June 18, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I had just gone to bed at 12:30 a.m. on June 18, 2009, and around 12:45 to 1 a.m., I heard what sounded like helicopters hovering over our rural home. The dogs also listened to the noise and were standing by the window after sleeping on the bed. I went to the window and looked out. I noticed that the motion detector light in our driveway had been activated. Still, I didn't see anything in the driveway. As I looked up, three very bright white lights appeared perfectly aligned in a straight line. A fourth light, a red and white flashing one, was positioned slightly to the left rear of the line. Our driveway is approximately 400 feet long, and the lights extend almost the entire length. It moved very slowly, and I could consistently hear what sounded like an engine noise (low and not quite the sound of a helicopter, as I had initially thought) as it moved south over our meadow toward the hill. It did appear that the lights may have been attached to some flat metal (as I was viewing possibly the underside of something), a gray object. I cannot be sure, as we do not have streetlights due to our rural location. My impression was that I was seeing the underside of a large object. I saw no markings anywhere, and it was above the tree line in terms of height. Our pine trees are very old and at least 50

feet tall. It took several moments for it to disappear over the hillside. The entire time, the red and white flashing light continued to follow it. I am unsure whether the red/white light was physically attached to the 'object' or what the case was. My impression was that it was not connected. I've never seen anything like this before. This area is relatively rural, and while we occasionally hear planes flying over, I am sure this was not an airplane, as the speed and noise were utterly different.

**MUFON Interview:** On 6/20/09, investigators traveled to Poynette, WI, to meet with the witness, Mary Perkins. Mary (8/10/58) lives in a lovely home, which is about 200 feet from a river with her fiancée, Aaron, who is currently in Pakistan. Aaron suggested that Mary contact MUFON. Mary worked as a deputy sheriff from 1976 until she retired in 1987. She volunteers as a German shepherd rescuer and has seven dogs in her care. She also trains dogs for service work with people with disabilities. A friend of Mary was at the home, sleeping on a lower floor at the time of the incident, but was not aware of anything.

Mary says she has no idea what she saw. She describes herself as open-minded - neither a skeptic nor a believer. On the early morning of June 18, 2009, Mary got all the dogs settled and went to bed at about 12:30 a.m., falling off to sleep. She heard a hovering noise, something akin to a helicopter, but different, that awoke her. She is familiar with the sound of a med-vac helicopter, but said this object had a lower volume. It was a low hum, but it was not as deep in tone and was not cyclic.

Two of the dogs with her were quiet but had gotten up and gone to the window. She was in the main bedroom on the second floor, facing the road. The drapes were closed. Her first thought was, "What idiot is out in the driveway?" as that had happened before. The noise seemed to be getting louder as she entered the bathroom, where she could see clearly. There is one small, low-voltage light in the driveway, and next to that is a motion sensor. She saw that the motion sensor light was on. It had rained the night before, but she didn't see any animals or car tracks in the driveway to explain why the motion sensor was on. The motion sensor operates at

approximately 30 feet and is not overly sensitive.

She looked up and thought, "What in God's name is that?" She saw three white lights moving straight up her driveway; they were "perfectly spaced, perfectly linear." She initially considered Orion's belt, but the spacing was far bigger. There was also a red and white flashing light on the left-hand rear side, positioned at about a 45-degree angle to the last of the three white lights. The lights had no circular pattern; they were "pretty bright like an LED that illuminated the driveway." She saw no reflection and saw no edges. Her impression of what she could see was that it had a flat bottom, rather than a side, and it appeared dark gray or metallic.

Recalling her "radar speed days," Mary estimates that the lights moved about 30 miles an hour. The object wasn't floating, coasting, swaying, or jerking. There was no deviation from the pathway. Mary, therefore, discounted a helicopter or blimp. The lights were not like those seen on a plane. The object moved forward like a machine driving south toward the highway. It didn't increase in speed or noise. She could see that the middle light was positioned over the telephone lines, so she estimated that the object was approximately 300 to 375 feet long. The object was approximately 50-75 feet above the tree line (tree height measured with a rangefinder at 80-89 feet), which was lower than she would consider a safe flight pattern. She estimated the distance between the white lights to be 90 to 100 feet apart. She assumes that the lights were attached because they never moved. She felt that the red/white (red-white-red-white = no blips in combination) light was also connected to the vehicle (as opposed to her written report). The incident lasted about 3 minutes.

Mary wears reading glasses but sees distant objects fine without them. She did not have her glasses on at the time of the sighting. Her hearing is normal, and she is in good health. She denies the use of any medications that would impair her state of mind or ability to recognize objects. Regarding her emotions at the time, Mary referred to her training as a deputy sheriff and her desire to identify and document the object. She looked at the clock in her bathroom; it was precisely 12:54 a.m. She wasn't afraid or anxious; she felt in

awe and wanted to know what she had seen. She had never seen anything like this before.

When asked about her emotions after the event, Mary said that she had been shot at, so this didn't seem scary to her. She thought to herself, "Well, this is weird; this is kind of cool." However, she was very impressed by the object's size and kept looking to see if she could see anything going up. She decided she needed to consult with Aaron in the morning and went back to sleep. Mary stated that she doesn't get rattled easily. Everyone comes to her when they have a problem because she possesses a great deal of common sense.

## **BAASS Special Report B-012**

### **Lagol, California**

#### **Date of Event: July 6, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** We live on a large ranch. It was 9:30 pm when I entered our home. As I looked out our kitchen window, I noticed extremely bright "bluish" lights, which, upon further observation, were portholes that were illuminated from within. There were three on the bottom in a row, one above-right/center, above that one was another single illuminated porthole left-center, and then two on the top:

The object was approximately 300-400 feet from where I was watching it. I initially thought that someone was operating in my field illegally with a truck and trailer. As I watched, I noticed it was hovering and made no noise. I immediately concluded that it was not a motor vehicle of any kind. I noted that it made no noise whatsoever. As I watched, my friend came running out to the back deck, asking what it was. Then, my son came, asking what the bright lights were. We spent approximately five full minutes trying to figure out what it was. Perplexed, I got my flashlight and gun, and we all got into my truck, which was parked in front of my house. We drove around the house and noticed the object "was just gone." We moved to the exact location where there were many trees. They are approximately 15 to 20 feet tall. At no time did we see anything "fly

away," a flash of light, or anything. It was just gone. Had it been a motor vehicle of any kind, there would have been tracks, dust, and so on.

Additionally, my ranch is fenced in with one entrance and one exit. I exited my truck and approached the landing site to examine and gather physical evidence. The area in which the craft was located consisted of soft, thick dust that had just been sprayed with water several hours earlier. I found absolutely no physical evidence whatsoever. There is a debate among the three of us about whether the craft was hovering or had landed. The brilliance of the light that the craft produced was "unearthly" and like nothing I have ever witnessed in my life. I had no logical explanation for what had happened, and this incident defied the laws of physics: no sound, no contrail, no disturbed soil, no bent trees, nothing.

We drove back to the house. Extremely bothered by what we had just witnessed, my son and I returned to the area approximately 20 minutes later. I was not afraid but intrigued by what had occurred. I turned off my truck, noting it was a beautiful moonlit night, and the moon was extremely bright.

As we re-examined the area, we both heard a loud, bizarre "click" noise coming from our right, in the vicinity of the greenhouses. We looked into the nearest greenhouse when we heard another loud "click," this time coming from a thicket of trees. As we approached this area, we listened to another distinct "click" noise coming from behind us in another thicket of trees. We heard a total of 5 distinct loud "click" noises. In all honesty, the "clicking" noises were coming from all around us, and after the fifth one, it was a little eerie (even though we could see nothing with our flashlights). I instructed my son to return to my truck, and we left.

The most unexplainable part of this story is as follows: My brother arrived at my ranch approximately an hour later, at 10:30 p.m. He has a doctorate and three master's degrees and works for an international company. Additionally, he has taught physics. WE ARE BOTH SKEPTICS, and we believe that most UFO sightings can be logically explained. When I told him about what had just occurred earlier, he suggested that we go back to the location and figure out

what we had seen. As we arrived at the location (approximately an hour and a half later), we both witnessed an extremely bright "swish" in the western sky. It was probably a half-second. However, what we saw appeared as if the atmosphere "opened up" for a millisecond. An object "went inside" or poked through before the atmosphere closed up, leaving a "swirling" motion in the sky. A "wormhole" or "porthole"? It terrified him so bad that his eyes watered and his voice cracked, insisting that we immediately leave for the house. He could not believe what he saw, and we both had several sleepless nights. We can verify and confirm our credentials. We have absolutely no idea of what we saw, and my brother, as educated as he is, cannot give a logical explanation of what we saw. I think this is why we are both so disturbed by the incident. We cannot report it for fear of ridicule and do not want to utilize our names. If you've any questions, please feel free to contact me at the email address I've provided. We hope you have some answers, because we do not.

**BAASS Background Report:** Lagol is a small community in Ventura County, California. Immediately following the 4th of July 2009 holiday, all hell broke loose on a 20-acre property in the middle of the township. Four separate witnesses were involved during this period of high strangeness.

The Scarsdale family was relaxing on the porch of their large ranch home on the evening of July 5. "It was approximately 9:20 at night," according to family patriarch Buck Scarsdale, a retired law enforcement detective with approximately 25 years of experience. "It was a beautiful evening," he recalled. "It was warm—a bright moon. We were sitting on the front porch, just talking. I entered the house to get a cup of coffee and walked northwest toward the coffee pot. The kitchen lights were off. I immediately noticed seven huge lights outside. That was a weird, blue color that I had never seen before. Bizarre. It looked like a new BMW or an LED light magnified a hundred times—that bright. And so I came in and saw the lights, and the first thing I thought was, man, that's a lot of lights. Someone is trying to steal my orchard plants." Scarsdale returned to the porch and saw his girlfriend, Joanna Fife, and son, Bo, staring at

the intense blue lights. Both asked in unison, "What are those lights?" All seven lights appeared stationary and several feet above the ground in their orchard about 500 feet away. There was no sound.

The trio became concerned that a brazen group of people had driven a large, brightly lit trailer into the middle of their orchard to steal some of their expensive, award-winning fruit trees. After staring at the motionless lights for another three or four minutes, they jumped into their red truck. They drove slowly, with the headlights off, toward the lights. A few minutes later, they noticed that all the lights had gone out as they drove slowly into the area. They had just vanished. Nobody had seen them blink off, and nobody had seen a large object moving out of the orchard.

The Scarsdales were perplexed. Buck later told the AAWSAP BAASS interviewers, "If it had hovered and moved away, we would have seen that. We would have seen something. And we saw absolutely nothing. By now, I'm freaked out. There's only one way in this ranch and one way out."

They drove around to the back gate of the property and confirmed that the gate was still closed and padlocked. There was no sign of anything unusual in the area, so they returned to the house to discuss what was happening. After 20 minutes, they agreed to return to the area, and this time, each carried a powerful flashlight. When they reached the orchard, they shut off the engine and turned off the lights.

They walked cautiously around the area, looking for tire tracks or any other signs of disturbance. After 10 minutes of searching, all three froze when a loud click broke the silence. It seemed to be very close, but there was no obvious source. "What was that?" Bo muttered, but received no answer. A second loud click reverberated like a pistol shot from dense bushes about 20 yards away. The click did not seem mechanical and was completely different from a branch snapping. It was unlike anything they had heard before.

All three were on their hands and knees now, crawling slowly toward the thick bush line. A third click sounded, this time several yards behind them.

They later admitted that the hairs on the back of their necks were standing on end. They looked behind them but could still see nothing, even with the bright illumination from the moon. Yet another loud click, this time from a different direction. On the fifth click, as if in unison, all three hurried out of there and headed for their vehicle. They had had enough.

Back on their home's porch, Buck receives a message from his brother, Roger, stating that he is heading to the property after a social function. Buck was pleased because Roger was by far the most educated in the family, with a doctorate in international law and several other qualifications. Buck knew that Roger was a diehard skeptic, and he was sure that his educated brother would provide a logical explanation for the bizarre events that had happened a few hours previously.

Roger arrived at about 10:30 p.m. and listened to his family excitedly recount the happenings of the previous few hours. His first and immediate desire was to revisit the scene, so within minutes, Buck and Roger were walking the 500 feet or so from the porch slowly toward the center of the orchard. Buck and Roger reached the area just before 11:00 p.m., where the three had heard the mysterious "clicking" sounds. As they were looking around, Roger saw a flash of silver, grey, and blue disappear into an opening in the sky. Roger said, in a numbed, deadpan voice, "That doesn't happen."

Roger stood gazing, speechless. Although it happened quickly, Roger later told investigators that the sky "literally opened, and a blue flash occurred as an oblong object appeared to enter the opening, which then closed swiftly." Roger continued looking at the same area of the sky and reported seeing a swirling, bluish "residue." As the enormity of what he had seen hit him, he leaned over to his brother and hoarsely whispered, "Let's get the heck out of here."

Unlike Roger, Buck had only caught sight of the bright flash out of the corner of his eye. As they walked back in silence, Roger began to talk about "wormholes" as the closest thing to what he had seen in the sky. Buck was amazed at the change in his brother's demeanor since the event. Buck also noticed that his cellphone had lost its

charge; the device remained impossible to charge the following day.

Roger later told investigators that it was one of the most amazing things he had ever seen. When he recounted the event, he appeared completely unnerved by the experience.

When the family members were interviewed separately, each reported feeling significant stress in the days following the incidents. Buck began smoking for the first time in many years and found that he could not sleep. He felt intensely lethargic and did not shave for at least five days.

On July 10, just after midnight, Buck came downstairs into the kitchen and saw a single large, intensely blue light about a third of a mile away out on the northern end of the pasture. The light appeared to be close to the ground. He called Bo and Joanna into the kitchen, and they both confirmed that they had seen the light. As Buck and Bo stepped onto the patio, the light dimmed abruptly. Upon closer questioning by AAWSAP BAASS interviewers, all three thought they could see a vague structure behind and close to the light. One witness likened the barely visible structure to a wall. As before, there was no sound associated with the object.

They began to move across the porch to get a better view of the light. As soon as they stepped off the porch, the light suddenly disappeared. Fifteen minutes later, Roger arrived, and within a few minutes, Buck and Roger walked out onto the pasture to look for tracks on the ground where the bright light had vanished. Joanna and Bo stayed on the porch. As the brothers walked through the pasture, the bright light suddenly appeared before them, but neither Joanna nor Bo saw anything from the porch. Buck and Roger stood silently in the pasture. They watched the floating light, estimated to be about five feet in diameter and 300 yards away, for another five minutes, after which it suddenly vanished. Rather than emanating from some source (like a flashlight or a headlight), this bright light appeared to Roger to be "self-contained," as if there was no source producing the light.

When both men returned to the porch, they stopped at their two-horse corral. Both horses were extremely and uncharacteristically wild that night. They bucked and whined loudly as if a predator was

in the corral with them. It took Buck and Roger some time to calm the horses down. Buck and Roger suspected that the horses' behavior might be linked to the unusual light that night.

**BAASS Site Visits:** The AAWSAP BAASS program managers heard about the high-strangeness activity on the Lagol property through MUFON Project Manager Richard Lang. AAWSAP and MUFON (Mutual UFO Network) had developed a collaborative arrangement, and their relationship evolved into a highly efficient enterprise with open lines of communication and a very productive working alliance. Since the details of this case met the pre-arranged threshold for engagement by AAWSAP BAASS, it was decided that a team would conduct a site visit.

On July 13, an AAWSAP BAASS team, comprising three investigators with law enforcement experience, was deployed on a preliminary fact-gathering site visit from Las Vegas to the Scarsdale property. The team spent most of the day walking, photographing, and mapping the 20-acre property. Over the next two days, the team recorded separate interviews with each of the four witnesses. While they were on the property, the team also conducted night watches on July 13 and 14. The investigators saw nothing out of the ordinary while on the property. When the AAWSAP team left on July 15, Buck Scarsdale felt the family could put the bizarre and unexplained events behind them.

But two nights later, on July 17, Buck was abruptly awakened at 11:45 p.m. He was, in his words, "compelled" to get up, walk over to his bedroom window, and look out in a northwesterly direction. Two large blue lights were out in the pasture, hovering approximately 25-30 feet off the ground. Later, he estimated the lights were about 25 feet apart. Buck quickly ran downstairs, grabbed his Motorola 1880 cellphone, and rushed outside onto the porch to try to record whatever was on his land. Buck thought he had obtained approximately 30 seconds of video of the lights on his cellphone, so he called his brother Roger to come over and look at the footage.

Roger arrived about 45 minutes later, and together, they replayed the 30-second video clip. Slowly, they realized that a solid object lay between the two lights. The object was hovering about 25 feet off

the ground with the two bright lights on either end. It appeared to have a flattened bottom and a hatch on top. Roger suggested that he drive their truck down to the location where Buck had filmed the lights. Meanwhile, Buck would film him sitting in the truck with the headlights on as a way of baselining or re-enacting the event.

Roger sat in the truck for 15 minutes, and Buck remained on the patio, filming the scene for 30-45 seconds. Half an hour later, the two brothers reviewed the short clip on Buck's phone. They were bewildered to see two small, brightly lit red orbs moving in unison above the truck as Roger sat there blissfully unaware. The video footage also showed what appeared to be a pair of thin "legs" in the truck's headlights. A closer examination revealed that the headlight beams had briefly illuminated a small humanoid with a head, torso, two arms, and thin legs.

Bo and Joanna then joined the two brothers, and all four stayed up to 5:00 a.m. obsessively playing and replaying the footage. When they compared the video that Buck had taken of the two lights out in the field with the footage of Roger sitting in the truck, it was very apparent that there was a fundamental qualitative difference between the lights on the "craft" versus those on the truck. The craft lights were brighter, but they did not project light beams like the truck headlights. Instead, Roger's description of the two lights was that they appeared to be "self-contained" without any projection of light.

During the intense four-hour period, Joanna locked the footage on the Motorola phone to prevent deletion. Later, all four admitted to profound uneasiness and a reluctance to go to sleep. The family finally got to sleep after 5:00 a.m. Before he retired, Buck put his cell phone on the charger.

Both brothers awoke at 8:00 a.m. and began reviewing the footage again. To their astonishment, all of the files on the cell phone had been deleted. In addition to the recent video footage, dozens of files of Buck's vacation trips and holiday snaps had also been deleted. Nothing remained on the device except Buck's list of contact phone numbers.

On July 23, a second team of three AAWSAP BAASS investigators

arrived at the location to conduct additional surveillance and re-interview the eyewitnesses. During the first night watch, a Sony HDR SR10 camcorder was set up west of the Scarsdale residence, pointing northwest toward the location of the most frequent sightings. Meanwhile, the three investigators were deployed on the property for a night watch between 8:30 p.m. and 5:30 a.m.

By 9:30 p.m., the AAWSAP BAASS investigators saw lights to the west as all three trained their night vision goggles (NVGs) in that direction. All, separately, verified witnessing a series of six to eight brightly lit circular orbs, estimated to be about two miles away. All the objects moved and formed different transient patterns in the sky, ranging from a straight line with all eight objects parallel to the ground to a tightly clustered formation. The brightly lit spheres appeared synchronized, as they would line up vertically and horizontally, circle each other, and then depart in different directions. The sighting lasted more than a minute before the objects abruptly disappeared. At no time were the brightly illuminated, fast-moving objects visible to the naked eye.

The AAWSAP BAASS investigators continued the routine of all-night surveillance. Each time, the Sony HDR-SR10 camcorder was deployed in record mode, and each time, before the night watch, the investigators verified that the camcorder was recording. Then, on July 27 at 9:00 p.m., "Investigator One" noticed the camcorder was not functioning in record mode. An operational check was conducted, and Investigator One alerted his colleagues that the camera had been manually switched from Record Mode to Demonstration Mode. The only way for this to happen was for someone to physically switch the setting, and Investigator One had been standing within 30 feet of the camera the entire time. As he examined the device for clues as to how this could have happened, Investigator One noticed that the camcorder had taken a series of photograph-like images portraying unknown, unidentified objects.

At about 9:30 that night, Buck Scarsdale became very excited as he reported seeing a black object with no lights hovering silently over one of his greenhouses about 300 yards from his residence. He used a pair of the Generation III NVGs borrowed from the AAWSAP BAASS

team. Buck yelled at the other investigators to train their NVGs on the area, but they could not confirm his sighting. Scarsdale described seeing, through the NVG, a small hovering craft, some 20 or 30 feet long, with a flat bottom.

About an hour later, at 10:15 p.m., Investigator Two was sweeping the area with his Generation III NVGs when he saw what appeared to be a "craft" hovering silently over the pasture in the exact location as the bright lights seen by the Scarsdales on July 5 and on July 11. According to Investigator Two's after-action report and subsequent debriefing, the "craft was 30' wide, 20' in height, a curved top, the sides of the craft angled inward, from the bottom to the top, and the bottom of the craft was flat. It appeared through the NVGs as a flat black color, and there were no visible lights or markings on the craft." The object was not seen with the naked eye. Attempts to capture the object on video also failed. It vanished from the NVG's field of view after about 15 seconds. The object that Investigator Two had seen appeared to closely resemble what Buck Scarsdale had excitedly reported about an hour previously.

Immediately following the July 27 sighting, multiple photos were taken from different vantage points, both on and off the Scarsdale property, by the AAWSAP BAASS investigators. During that active period on the property, several unexplained anomalies were captured on camera. All of these photos were submitted to the Defense Intelligence Agency. They accompanied the 257-page special report, which was written and delivered to the DIA regarding the Lagol California incidents.

**Battery Drainage:** The Scarsdale family reported that their cellphones and other equipment were frequently subjected to unexplained battery drainages, sudden loss of signal, and equipment failure during the periods when anomalies were occurring on their property.

The AAWSAP BAASS equipment also experienced several instances of battery drainage and equipment failures on the Lagol property. For example, while attempting to capture *in situ* soil analysis data with a portable Thermo Fisher Niton X-Ray Florescence analytical instrument that is capable of recording the quantitative elemental

composition of soil—for Mo, Zr, Sr, U, Rb, Th, Pb, Se, As, Hg, Au, Zn, W, Cu, Ni, Co, Fe, Mn, Cr, V, Ti, Sc, Ca, K, Ba, Cs, Te, Sb, Sn, Cd, Ag, and Pd—several electronic anomalies occurred. On multiple occasions, the Niton's freshly charged and checked batteries drained abruptly. After numerous failed attempts to recharge the Niton instrument, the soil samples were eventually taken and returned to Las Vegas for subsequent elemental analysis.

Secondly, the Aaronia Spectran HF-60100, a handheld spectrum analyzer with a frequency range of 1 MHz to 9.4 GHz, had previously been successfully used on multiple AAWSAP BAASS trips to various locations to obtain measurements of electric and magnetic fields. The HF-60100 spectrum analyzer had proven to be a rugged, reliable instrument resistant to failure. Almost as soon as the HF-60100 was deployed on the Scarsdale property, the power drained. Between July 24 and 29, power fluctuations and power drainages occurred frequently. The HF-60100 analyzer functioned perfectly when taken off the property and tested at a nearby hotel.

The Lagol property phenomena were real. They had been witnessed by four separate Scarsdale family members and all three investigators. The timeline of events, as submitted to the Defense Intelligence Agency, included:

- Seven blue lights appeared like portholes, 07/05/09 at 2120 hours.
- Clicking noises, 07/05/09 at 2145 hours.
- Flash of light with possible aircraft entering it and disappearing, 07/05/09 at 2300 hours.
- One blue light appeared like a porthole, 07/11/09 at 0020 hours.
- Mr. Scarsdale was woken up and compelled to go outside on 07/17/09 at 2345 hours.
- Two blue lights with a possible craft. Video obtained, 07/17/09 at 2345 hours.
- Red orbs and a gray figure in the video of the truck, 07/18/09 at 0015 hours.
- Video being erased, 07/18/09, unknown time, approximately

- 0030 hours-0800 hours.
- Six to eight lights/orbs in the sky, 07/24/09 at 2130 hours.
  - Camera changing to demo mode and video being erased, 07/27/09 at 2105 hours.
  - Dark craft-like object in the sky, 07/27/09 at 2120 hours.
  - Photos taken depicting contrails and images of faces, 07/27/09 at 2300 hours.

Throughout July 2009, all four Scarsdale witnesses reported intermittent, unexplained incidents, including hearing the refrigerator door open and close when nobody was in the kitchen, doors opening and closing at night when everyone was in bed, and unexplained flashes of light on the property and in the house. Of course, similar low-level poltergeist activity had been a hallmark of the Skinwalker Ranch phenomenon for decades, involving dozens of people in investigations.

## **August 2009 Monthly**

### **Louisville, Kentucky**

#### **Date of Event: June 24, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** The time was 11:00 am at Louisville International Airport. I work for a very large package-handling company. I am sure you have seen our vans. I work on the ramp on the air district side. I arrived at work today at 10:30ish. As I arrived at the bird I was to be working with today, some guys came across the radio and asked everyone if they were seeing this UFO over the North-South runway. Curiosity sent me to the edge of the ramp to take a look. I didn't see anything, so I thought some bored people were joking, and I continued with my work.

At about 1:55 pm, I was on the K-Loader for the bird and saw a reflection in the sky. The reflection was like someone had a mirror and was trying to signal you. It would flash, then be dark, and then the sun would catch it and flash again; it was about midway over the runway. I was working at the South end of the runway. As this object drew closer, I could make out that it was rotating and had a

cylindrical shape, then transitioned to a diamond shape. As it spun horizontally and clockwise, the cylinder shape would catch the sun and reflect, but the diamond shape was black. The speed of the rotation was about 4 times a minute. It continued straight over the runway at a slow and steady speed. Its height was just under the clouds, the puffy white clouds that were scattered and sparse. Approximate altitude around 1500 feet ASL. It continued until it reached the very end of our ramp. It then sat in this position for 30 to 45 seconds and ascended above the clouds. At that point, I lost sight of it, and it disappeared. The air traffic was very light today, and at the time of my sighting, no airlines were landing or taking off from this runway. The object was moving against the wind, which I would estimate to be a 5- to 8-mile-per-hour breeze with light gusts. I was wearing hearing protection and didn't think to take them out to try to hear anything. So, I can't comment on any sound it may have made. But there were no sounds I was not used to hearing at the airport, and when the airport was quiet, as it was during my sighting.

**Discussion with MUFON Dispatcher:** The witness described the object as a Coors beer can standing on end, rotating at about 4 rpm. He estimated that at about 1500 ft., the object seemed about the size of a crew van. The witness claims that he tried to get the attention of other workers, but they couldn't see the object. Notably, the witness was wearing sunglasses with polarized lenses.

**MUFON Interview:** On June 25, 2009, an email was sent to the reporting witness. The initial report provided no contact information except for a single email address. The name listed on the report was an alias. After several days, no response was received. On that same day, I decided to call a high-ranking director who is an old and close friend. I knew I could count on him for straight information. Until this time, he had no idea of my involvement with MUFON. I described the report to him, and after a period of good-natured snickers and jabs, he promised to look into it and report back to me. Within 20 minutes, I received an email from him, followed by a lengthy telephone conversation. Below is his initial written response:

*"OMG ... Evidently, several of our Public Safety Officers (Combined*

*firefighters and police) saw this UFO and have it on film. I have asked our Operations Director (to whom the PSOs report) to confirm and provide details. I will let you know what I hear."*

The telephone call verified the above statement and confirmed that at least 15 people had sighted this object. My contact advised that he would get details, names, and, most importantly, a copy of the film.

On June 26, 2009, I contacted my source at Standiford Field to follow up on our conversation from the previous day. All that was received was the following email:

*"They are trying to keep this low profile."*

Arrangements were made for a face-to-face meeting. The consensus was that ample information could be gathered from the many other witnesses. Follow-up emails were sent to the witness reporting the incident.

An aerial survey of the airfield was conducted on June 27, 2009, via a private charter to gain a comprehensive understanding of its layout. The crew landed and conducted "casual conversations" with line and office personnel. Interestingly, although many "heard something about that," none commented or admitted to seeing anything.

A Freedom of Information request was filed with the FAA on June 29, 2009, requesting radar and voice recordings taken during the stated time frame on the date of the sighting.

On July 2, 2009, I spent approximately five hours with my reliable source. He stated that it was a strange situation, to the point that no one would talk about the incident. Now, he is a Director at the airport, and the Director of Operations will not even discuss the case with him. He finally stated, "Dave, I think the Feds or some other authority organization has come in and shut everyone down. I don't know or understand."

Finally, on July 6, 2009, I received an email from the original witness. He stated that he spoke with several other witnesses who told him they saw something different than what he saw. They saw a triangle. One got a photo with a cell phone camera. I am currently trying to set up a face-to-face meeting or, at the very least, a

telephone conversation. This is the first break we have had in this case. Below is his email response to some of my questions:

*"We use personal radios to communicate. I don't have access to the tower, so we stay on our channel. Operations have their channel, and we don't go to theirs. What I saw was different from the picture, and no one else on the ramp reported seeing the same thing I saw. I saw a cylinder and likened it to a Coors Lite beer can standing on end. One side was silver or even mirrored, as the sun reflected very brightly. The other side was black. The thing was spinning; as it spun, one side would reflect the sun, and the other would be black."*

On July 6, 2009, I conducted a lengthy conversation with the witness. He restated his report and added that 10 to 15 people witnessed something; about 8 or 9 saw a triangle. He further stated that he called other workers down to look at the UFO when he saw the object. They could not see it. Notably, he said that he was wearing polarized sunglasses, which may have been why he saw what others close to him could not.

As of July 19, 2009, no further witnesses have come forward. Additionally, it is claimed that the alleged film does not exist or was never created.

In conclusion, efforts continue to locate and interview new witnesses as of August 1, 2009. The FOIA request is still pending. The object is triangular in a photo taken by one of the witnesses. However, the original reporting witness is adamant that what appears in this photo IS NOT what he saw.

## **August 2009 Monthly**

### **Forest Lake, Minnesota**

#### **Date of Event: July 27, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** None, but witness contact info was provided. An article from the Forest Lake, MN Times online newspaper, dated July 28, 2009, provided initial details of a crash event that occurred in Sylvan Lake, located just southeast of the much larger Forest Lake.

**MUFON Interview:** On August 14, 2009, at about 5:45 p.m., the

Investigator interviewed the primary witness, who wanted to remain anonymous. The details in the news article provided by the witness in the initial CMS report were not entirely correct. The primary witness said that on July 27, 2009, she did not see anything crash into Sylvan Lake.

She told this investigator that she was doing laundry in her basement. The house sits on a hill, and from the back, where the laundry room is located, she can see the lake. She turned around and faced the lake and saw a "line" about 30 feet long on the surface of the water about 200 yards from the shore. Two (2) waves, one on each side of the "line" and about (12") high, were emanating from each side of the "line." According to the witness, the waves traveled outward in opposite directions from the "line." She also saw a circle in the water rotating counterclockwise after the line disappeared. Because of the swirling water, she thought a helicopter could have crashed into the lake.

She called the Washington County Sheriff's Department to report the incident. The Sheriff's Department then called the Forest Lake Fire Department to help with the possible downed helicopter rescue.

The Forest Lake Fire Department dive rescue and the Washington Sheriff's dive team responded to Sylvan Lake. After several hours of searching the suspected crash area, both dive teams abandoned the search, finding no evidence of a crashed helicopter.

The Washington Sheriff's Initial Complaint Report #109022353, dated July 27, 2009, stated (in part) that the complainant claimed to have seen a "very, very large splash."

The primary witness advised this investigator that she saw no splash in the water, only the line, a swirl of water, and two waves. The witness indicated that she could have mentioned a possible helicopter crash in the water because of the swirl. Still, she couldn't remember exactly because she was so excited when she called the authorities.

The primary witness and her husband took the Investigator out onto the lake in their pontoon boat, where the witness thought the line in the water was. The area was about 50-75 yards in diameter. It is directly across the lake from where the event occurred and

where the dive teams conducted their search. That area was weed-free and is where the lake residents go swimming. Most of the lake is covered with underwater weeds that grow almost to the surface. The investigator took compass, tri-meter, and GPS readings in the area of interest. The lake ranges in depth from 15 to 29 feet.

The primary witness also advised this Investigator that the Washington County Sheriff's Department had deputies contact all of the witness's neighbors who live around the lake to see if anyone had seen any events that might have happened on the lake.

According to the Sheriff's Report, the sheriff's deputies used Side-Scan Sonar in the area of the possible event. The witness was asked to stand on her back deck with another deputy and guide the sheriff's boat to the location where she had seen bubbles at the water's surface. A deputy said in his report, "I dropped a marker, and she also indicated that the linear wave came from the far side of the lake, which I traveled to and placed a marker there." The deputy also stated that he made eight (8) passes with the Side Scan Sonar. His report then said, "We did find one anomaly approximately 30 yards from where the witness told us to put the marker. The anomaly appears to be an object approximately the size of a dryer or washing machine. It appears to be manufactured in origin as it is not a rounded object."

The investigation found no evidence to support that anything crashed into Sylvan Lake in Washington County, MN. The events observed by the witness on the lake's surface remain unexplained.

## **August 2009 Monthly**

### **Houston, Texas**

#### **Date of Event: August 3, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** The ID of the primary witness is being withheld for professional reasons. The witness is known to me and is considered highly reliable and credible. I spoke with a senior field investigator for MUFON in Houston, who recommended that I file this report. I have deleted specific location identifiers at the Houston International Airport. I will act as a go-between if a follow-up is

needed. Here is the account from the witness: Last night (August 3, 2009), we were taxiing out at about 2130, one hour late departing from Houston International Airport, heading west to a spot (number deleted). We were told to monitor ground control for taxi clearance to the runway.

While waiting for our clearance, "we" spotted a very bright and large red light that was about 20 to 30 degrees above the horizon. It was moving slowly and appeared to be descending at a very slow rate. While watching this light, we saw it emit a smaller, red light, which fell for a few seconds and then vanished. We looked at each other (my co-pilot and a jump-seating commuter airline pilot sitting in the cockpit jump seat) and said, Did you see that?? A few seconds later, the large red light slowly faded away and disappeared. We thought, "Oh, that was weird," and the large red light suddenly reappeared. It had moved in a northeasterly direction and was now closer to us. We couldn't tell how far this light was, but it was a very bright reddish-orange color that was a steady light with no flickering. It appeared to be oval-shaped. As we watched it, we were given clearance to taxi, so I started moving slowly, trying to keep this object in view from my left cockpit window. Then it suddenly released another smaller red object and again slowly faded away about the time we reached the runway. I desperately wanted to ask the tower if they were watching this, and my co-pilot said, "No, don't say anything!!". So, I didn't. We turned onto the runway, which would have put this object out the right window. Still, my first officer said he didn't see anything, so we took off on (deleted runway number), turned to a heading of 125, and climbed out towards the Gulf of Mexico. This was very strange. It was not a police helicopter or military aircraft; there were no nav lights or strobe lights, and it was near a bustling airport. I thought it was strange that no one else mentioned this light to the tower. It was evident, obvious, and creepy. I have read similar eyewitness accounts that cannot be explained away as misidentifications. I know what it wasn't, but I don't know what it was. I thought you might be interested, and it might also be interesting if anyone in the Houston area has experienced this.

**MUFON Interview:** On August 29, 2009, I called the witness at home. The witness's identity is being withheld for professional reasons. Further, I have discussed at length the idea of possible interviews with the other two pilot witnesses. This idea could also have professional repercussions for the witness. The risks greatly outweigh the benefits. I concur.

We reviewed his recollections in detail. He began by stating that his first email was merely a brief account of what he had witnessed. In contrast, his most recent email included all the details.

With the witness's permission, I am including his last email. He has stated that he believes the runway numbers should be included, so that if radar data is available, it may be possible to determine whether the object that appeared on the radar was the same one the three pilots observed.

Here is the text of the e-mail I received from him on 08/26/2009:

The sun had set, but the sky remained very clear, a mix of red and purple. As we were parked at 'Spot T', our heading was almost due west.

Looking towards the west, I observed aircraft on final approach to runways 09, 08R, and 08L. When I saw the object, it was positioned above and just north of the plane during its final approach to runway 09. When the aircraft was over the final approach fix, its landing lights were shimmering and showed thermal and color distortions. However, as the plane was within about 2 miles of final approach, the landing lights appeared normal, and no thermal distortions were noticed.

When I first spotted the object, I estimated that it was inside the final approach fix and above the approach fix. The final approach fix is called HYWAY and is located 5.6 miles from the airport, where aircraft fly over at an altitude of 2,000 feet. Therefore, I estimate the object, when first spotted, was closer than 5 miles and above 2,000 feet. Its position was, therefore, in a space between the final for runway 09 and runway 08R.

When I first noticed it, I looked straight ahead and watched the aircraft on the final flight to runway 09. I looked down for a moment at some chart, and when I looked up again, the reddish-orange light

was suddenly 'there.' At first, I thought it was an aircraft on final approach to 09, but it was much higher than any of the aircraft I had watched landing on 09. Also, its color was a much brighter red; it was not shimmering, and it had a very distinct oval, rounded football shape. It was moving very slowly but also descending at a similar pace.

There were no strobe lights, navigation lights, or multicolored lights. The object did not appear to be spinning and moved smoothly and in control. When I saw it drop the smaller object, it was shocking, as up until that very moment, I thought that I was watching a helicopter, not a UFO. Then, it just vanished. That got my attention.

Then, a few seconds later, it reappeared, but now it appeared closer, perhaps within a mile. We saw the object more clearly, and there seemed to be an antenna or some other structure that was slanted at an unusual angle. We watched the object for about 30 seconds, and it dropped another small ball that fell approximately 300 feet and then vanished. The larger object faded away very quickly afterward. When we spotted the object a second time, we were now taxiing north, and the object was visible out my left forward cockpit window. It was still in a space between runway 09 and 08R, but was now closer to 08R final, still above the aircraft on final. (End of e-mail)

By going over this email, I obtained some significant details:

- The witness made a clear differentiation between the thermal distortion of the landing lights of aircraft during landing and takeoff. He considered this normal and not noteworthy.
- The event occurred when he and the other pilots were very focused and preparing to move to their takeoff position. This relates to his immediate reaction to the event; he was shocked and irritated that anything unknown would be flown in such a dangerous area as a major airport.
- What attracted his attention was the intense red-orange color of the unknown object. There was no observed approach; it was just there.

- I asked him if he was reporting a structured vehicle. He stated it appeared solid. He said it was "*oval-shaped like a football with the ends rounded.*"
- The smaller object that "*fell away*" or "*accelerated downward*" was like an extremely bright pinpoint of pure red light. This was observed twice.
- The smaller object faded as it fell and was gone.
- When they observed it for the second time, they saw a protrusion from the vehicle that he described as an antenna. It was coming off the bottom of the object at an angle. The protruding part was whitish and was much thinner.
- He estimates the object was about one mile away when he saw it for the second time.
- He remembers looking at a 737 landing on a runway and thinking that, by comparison, the unknown object might be about 100 feet in diameter.
- It dropped another pinpoint of light. Then it just vanished, as if it had faded out.
- He wanted to call the tower. He recollects that he thought, "*Somebody should get that idiot.*" The other two pilots were upset. They told him not to report it.
- The object was nearest to Runway 8 right when it was last seen.

No location for deployment is likely to yield further information on this report.

## **August 2009 Monthly**

### **Shawnee, Kansas**

#### **Date of Event: August 21, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** My friends and I (six of us in total) were visiting the neighborhood pond when one of us called out to point out a lit object far off in the dark sky. We watched the object circle around, and one of my friends and I jokingly called out, "Ha-ha, look, it's a UFO!" Two guys with us decided it looked like a blimp,

judging by the light's positioning. I snapped a pic of the aircraft on my cell phone while it was still visible. The object had flown just out of sight behind some trees. We were all stunned at the thought of what that could have been. Finally, everyone agreed that it had to have been a blimp. Approximately 2 minutes later, the lights from before were now much brighter, and they were behind us. We all turned around to see the object from before up close and right in front of us, but just above the tree line. The aircraft, about the size of a small house, hovered while continuing to move right above our heads. At this point, we could see the distinct outline of a very thin, triangular-shaped black object. Numerous lights lit up underneath, and a slight hum could be heard, but nothing like an airplane or a jet engine. My friends and I just watched it pass, and as we were all in shock, nobody got out of their phones to get a closer picture. The triangular aircraft increased speed and took off just after passing us and the small pond. The object disappeared within the blink of an eye. I was in complete shock as I had never seen anything like this before in my life.

**MUFON Interview:** A craft shaped in the form of an isosceles triangle was observed by a group of six teenagers and photographed by one of the six. Additionally, the mother of one of the girls had electronic problems with her car when she drove out to the site with her daughter the next day. I interviewed three witnesses and the mother at 4:30 p.m. on August 26, 2009, with the assistance of local field investigator Steve Winans. The three witnesses who testified were acquainted through church.

Richard Lang, MUFON STAR team coordinator, notified me of this case on Tuesday, August 24, 2009. In preparation for the trip, I brought a Canon Digital Rebel camera with an 18mm-55mm lens and a 70mm-300mm lens, an analog tape recorder, a compass, sampling containers, and an EMF detection meter made by CellSensor capable of measuring fields in the range of 1 to 50 milliGauss.

MUFON made travel arrangements, and I flew into Kansas City International Airport at 1:30 p.m. on August 26. I contacted Steve Winans and asked him to join me, which he did. I also contacted

Blair Brooks, the mother of one of the girls, to confirm our 4:30 p.m. appointment, as she was hosting the interviews. Steve and I discussed how we would conduct the interview upon our arrival. We agreed to interview each witness individually, with their parents present. Meanwhile, the other witnesses completed forms and drew approximations of the objects they had seen that night.

All witness interviews were completed in the manner mentioned above. After the interviews, all witnesses and their mothers accompanied Steve and me to the pond where the sighting occurred. The following synopsis is a compilation of all witness testimony that this investigator believes best represents what happened on August 21st. The results of each interview are below, along with the witness drawings.

Although the initial witnesses were teenagers (three of the six were willing and/or available to be interviewed), several observations suggest that they were providing honest statements about what occurred. The teenagers all came to the interview with their mothers and were willing to be tape-recorded. This investigator saw absolutely no indication of intentional deceit, and the teenagers who testified were acquainted with each other through church.

A group of six teenagers was sitting on benches at the north end of a pond located just north of Shawnee Mission Parkway in Shawnee, Kansas. Their exact location was 39°00'51" N and 94°47'59" W. The temperature was 63°F, the humidity was 81%, the wind was out of the NNW at 7 mph, and visibility was good to 10 miles. They noticed a set of six lights to the south in a triangular pattern. Initially, they thought the lights were from a blimp or a stealth jet. One of the teenagers, Arielle Brooks, took a photo of the object with her cell phone. The information with the photo indicates it was an LG VX-8550, which has a 1.3-megapixel camera. This matched the cell phone that Arielle had with her during the interview. The time and date on the photo are August 21, 2009, at 8:48 pm.

When this photo was taken, the object was south of their position. It was at an elevation of about 20 degrees, which was just above the tree line. The object moved slowly to the east and disappeared below the tree line.

Within 1 to 2 minutes, the object reappeared in the north, behind the witnesses, and moved slowly to the south and over the top of the witnesses. They noticed it because of its reflection in the pond and its size. At this point, it was at a much lower altitude. The witnesses estimated that, with their arms outstretched, the object occupied 3 to 4 feet of the sky. This would equate to at least 45 degrees of sky. The witnesses described the object's speed when overhead as moving very slowly to stationary. One of the witnesses remarked that the object moved backward slightly when it was overhead.

The object's appearance was described as a perfect triangle, with its body color dark, possibly black. The object had many yellow-orange lights on its bottom side, perhaps as many as 50. These lights were not intense and did not cause a shadow on the ground. There was also one red flashing light on the edge of the craft. All three witnesses reported a very low-pitched hum emanating from the object as it passed overhead. As the object continued to move north, it began to accelerate and then suddenly disappeared. All three witnesses indicated that it did not depart through rapid acceleration. When asked if it may have seemed to disappear because its lights were turned off, they replied that they could no longer see the outline of the object. They were steadfast in their conviction that the object disappeared. The total observation time of this object was between 3 and 5 minutes.

After the sighting, the teenagers were scared, so they called Kendall Reyes's mother, who drove out to the pond and picked them all up.

**MUFON Interview Regarding Post-Sighting Anomalies:**  
Several unusual EMF-type phenomena have occurred since the sighting. These anomalies have occurred primarily within a mile of the sighting.

At about 2 pm on the following day, Blair Brooks brought her daughter, Arielle, to the pond to ask her to describe what she had seen. She parked the car on the south side of the street, facing east. She left it running while she asked her daughter what had occurred the previous night. When she left the area, she drove the car to the

east and turned around at the end of the road. That is when she noticed that her gauges were moving back and forth. This problem continued until her husband returned that day, disconnected her car battery, and reconnected it. The problem with the gauges has not reoccurred.

Mrs. Brooks also noticed that power had been lost at her home every day from Saturday through Tuesday, as evidenced by her need to reset the hard-wired clocks. The other unusual event on Saturday was her cat being very agitated after they returned from the pond.

On Sunday, the three witnesses were at Clear Creek Baptist Church on Vista Drive when, during prayer, the power was lost.

On Monday, Arielle Brook's hair dryer caught fire. Her dryer was kept for failure analysis. Also, on Monday, the lights flickered at their local middle school, Monticello Trails.

On Tuesday, Arielle noticed that her cell phone microphone began working correctly again. It had not been working properly for several weeks. While at PowerPlay Computers, a local game-based amusement company, Kendall and her mother walked up to pay their bill, and both laptop-based checkout registers went down.

On Wednesday, the lunch computer at Arielle's high school experienced problems.

During the same week, Kendall Reyes' mother reported that her electric stove burner had caught fire twice, an occurrence that had never happened before. I inspected her stove, and there was no significant amount of grease around the burners. The skillet on the burner showed an indication of intense heat in a localized area.

## **MUFON Investigation of the Sighting Area**

**General:** After Steve and I completed the on-site interview of the three witnesses at the pond, we showed them photos of a B-2 and an F-117 at the end of the interview. They indicated that those did not represent the object because they were not straight-edged triangles due to the tail fins. There was no doubt in their minds.

Photographs were taken during the day at the site where the sighting occurred. The National Weather Service's automated surface observation system indicated that sunset on August 21, 2009,

occurred at 8:05 pm. Civil twilight was at 8:33 pm, and astronomical twilight was at 9:43 pm. Based on this, at 8:48 pm (time of sighting), the sky would only have the brightest planets and stars visible. There would still have been adequate light to identify a craft against the background of the sky. The moon and Venus were not visible at that time of night, and Jupiter was in the southeastern sky at an elevation of about 20 degrees and a magnitude of 2.9.

**EMF Issues:** On August 26th, four days after Blair Brooks' unusual problem with her gauges, a CellSensor EMF detector was used to test her car. No usual readings were found. The pond area was tested on both the north and south sides, including the metal benches on the north side. No unusual EMF emissions were seen. On August 27<sup>th</sup>, I drove the entire neighborhood looking for unusual EMF emissions. The only EMF found was near power lines that were both above-ground and below-ground.

I noticed a cell tower about 250 yards northeast of the location. The company that manages the cell tower was called and asked if they had any unusual electrical outages on August 21<sup>st</sup>. They had no record of a power outage for that day and indicated that they would not know if their tower had caused any cell phone outages. There were also high-power lines to the north of the witnesses, approximately 200 yards away.

A phone call was made to Westar Energy, the utility company serving the area immediately surrounding the pond and located to the north of Shawnee Mission Parkway. Westar Energy reported a short-duration outage that affected 150 customers in the area at 12:17 p.m. on August 23rd. They listed the cause of the outage as "unknown." No action was required on the part of Westar Energy to correct the power loss.

Kansas City Power also services the area immediately south of Shawnee Mission Parkway. A similar request has been sent twice to KCP regarding the period from August 20 to August 24. No response has been received as of Sept. 5.

**Nearby Military Bases:** Leavenworth Army Base is about 25 miles to the NNW of Shawnee, Kansas. The base facilities are shared

with the Leavenworth civilian airport. Whiteman AFB is approximately 70 miles east-southeast of Shawnee, Kansas. It is home to the B-2 bomber, the A-10 Thunderbolt, the T-38A Talon, and the AH-64 Apache attack helicopter.

**MUFON Investigation of Other Witnesses:** Phone calls were made to the police departments of Shawnee, Lenexa, Merriam, Overland Park, and the Johnson County Sheriff's Office. None of those departments had received any sighting reports.

An extensive internet search was conducted, resulting in one successful find of another photo. A blog site displayed a cell phone photo taken by a policeman on the same day, August 21st. The blog stated that the policeman was at Skate World at the intersection of Shawnee Mission Parkway and Mastin. We are still trying to locate the policeman who took the photo. The photo itself displays an object that has the same light configuration as the one taken by Arielle Brooks.

**2<sup>nd</sup> Sighting on August 27:** I was at the location of the August 21<sup>st</sup> sighting, and at about 9:40 pm, one of the mothers, Ruth Reyes, her daughter Kendall, Arielle Brooks, and a third girl arrived at my location to tell me that they had just seen the same triangular object as was seen on the 21<sup>st</sup>. They said they had seen it to the southeast of my location at around 9 pm. The mother also told me that she had seen three military helicopters flying over the neighborhood at around 7:30 pm.

**MUFON Discussion of Sighting Investigation:** This discussion aims to identify the sighting as some known object. Two photos on the same day show a triangular object with six lights. Three lights are at the triangle's apex, and the other three are spaced on the outer edge of the triangular craft, which is equidistant from the apexes. Both photos are of the same object. The existence of the pictures and the witness testimony eliminates all celestial objects and almost all known aircraft.

The only aircraft known to be similar to this is the B-2 bomber, which is housed\_nearby at Whiteman AFB. Arguing against the B-2

as the object in the photos is that it cannot hover or travel at slow speeds, as its minimum speed is listed at 140 mph. Additionally, the light configuration in the two photos does not match the B-2 lighting system.

Another possibility is a new type of experimental aircraft that is similar to the B-2 bomber. This aircraft would need to be able to meet the following capabilities:

Shape: The aircraft would need to be triangular. This requirement is not unique, as the B-2 and F-117 already exist in that basic shape.

Sound: The aircraft would need to be almost silent at close distances. When the object was closest to the witnesses, their description was of an object occupying about 60 degrees of the sky. Even if the aircraft took up only 40 degrees of sky and was roughly the size of a B-2 (172' wingspan) to half the size of a B-2 (86' wingspan), trigonometry calculations would indicate the object was between 104' and 207' in altitude. It is difficult to imagine masking jet engine noise at such a close distance, and if it was masked, why a hum? But it is possible.

Speed: The witnesses indicated that the object was stationary and then moved very slowly. An object that is only a few hundred feet away must be moving slowly to stay in view for an extended period. Even at minimal jet airspeeds of 140-150mph, an aircraft only a few hundred feet away would pass by at an apparent speed that would seem very fast to an individual near it. There are no public records of a triangular-shaped aircraft that can hover. However, it may still be possible.

Light Configuration: The most unusual aspect of the light configuration was not the six lights visible from a distance, but rather the underbelly of the craft, which had dozens of yellow-orange lights visible. No plausible explanation exists for why a military aircraft would be configured this way.

Light Intensity: In both photographs, the light intensity across the six lights appears comparable. The brightness of the lights in Arielle's photo was quite bright. I had Arielle take a picture of Jupiter with her cell phone camera. It couldn't resolve Jupiter, so each light on the object was considerably brighter than the brightest planet

currently in the sky. She was able to resolve the moon with her camera.

Disappearance: According to the witnesses, the object simply disappeared. This may be possible with current technologies. Liquid Crystal Displays (LCDs) on the skin of an aircraft could be integrated with the aircraft's camera systems and a microprocessor, allowing the LCDs to change color to match the background of the aircraft as measured by its cameras. This camouflage against the night sky would give the appearance to an observer that the aircraft had vanished, while in reality, it is still there. This type of technology has not been publicly disclosed, but it is possible.

Area of Operation: It is unlikely that the military would fly a secret aircraft over a highly populated civilian city at night at altitudes of only a few hundred feet. Not only would this pose a flight hazard for any civilian aircraft, but military aircraft would also be at high risk of colliding with guide wires, antenna towers, and other obstructions.

**Conclusion:** It is possible that the object seen was a military aircraft. However, the slow speed, the light configuration on the belly of the craft, and the craft's operation at very low altitudes at night make it difficult to explain this sighting as a military aircraft. This sighting is labeled as an unknown object of unknown origin. In addition, there are no explanations for the anomalies that occurred shortly after the witnesses' sightings.

### **MUFON Individual Interviews of Witnesses**

**Interview with Evan Hanson:** This interview was tape-recorded with the consent of Evan and his mother. The text below is a paraphrased version of the actual tape recording and the written form completed by Evan. Evan is a 16-year-old junior in high school. He described his eyesight, hearing, and health as good. He had never had a previous sighting of a UFO. He indicated that he had not previously thought about UFOs. The date was Friday, August 21, 2009.

He and his friends walked to the local pond and sat on a bench. It was dark already. He thought it was about 8:30 pm because there was barely any light in the sky. The sky was clear. He did not recall if

there were any stars visible in the sky at the time of the sighting. He saw an object above the tree line that was triangular and had about 6-7 steady, yellowish-orange lights, as well as one flashing red light. All the lights were of comparable brightness, except for the red light, which was slightly smaller and positioned on the edge of the triangle, resembling a strobe light with rapid flashes. The object itself seemed black to him, but he was not sure other than it was darker than the surrounding sky. The object was moving just above the tree line. He got up and looked at it; the lights appeared to be individual bulbs. He indicated that the object then passed overhead of them. He noted that it was moving very slowly then, as it slowly passed overhead, reversed direction slightly, and then continued forward. A low-pitched hum was heard when the object was overhead. Evan indicated that the object continued to move away from them and disappeared after it passed over the tree line. He felt the total observation time was "a good five minutes."

When he first saw the object, he thought it was a stealth bomber. He decided it wasn't a stealth bomber because it was a perfect triangular shape with too many lights. Evan indicated he knew what a stealth bomber looked like because he had seen them on TV.

**Interview with Arielle Brooks:** Arielle and her mother, Blair Brooks, consented to this interview being taped. The text below is a paraphrased version of the actual tape recording and the written form completed by Arielle. Arielle is a 15-year-old sophomore in high school. She described her vision, hearing, and health as good. She has never seen a UFO before. She indicated that she had not paid much attention to UFOs before this occurrence. The date was Friday, August 21, 2009.

Arielle was with five of her friends near a neighborhood pond. They were sitting on the benches and talking. It was a clear night. The sky was a deep blue, and she could see many stars. One of her friends pointed out unusual lights in the sky. They all looked up at them. They saw six lights and decided it was probably a blimp. Arielle took a photo of the object with her cell phone. Her cell phone photo showed the time to be 8:48 pm. It moved behind the trees, and they didn't think much about it afterward. Then, about two

minutes later, they noticed lights behind them. They turned around, and there was a large black triangle with numerous yellow-orange lights across its bottom. Perhaps 50. The lights were similar in brightness to a streetlight, except that they did not illuminate the ground or cast a shadow. The object was darker than the sky. It hovered over them just above the treetops. Arielle estimated that the object took up a space equal to three feet at arm's length. It made a slight, low-pitch hum but was otherwise quiet. It gained speed after passing over them, and then it was gone. It did not slowly disappear. It was as if it had just suddenly disappeared. Arielle felt that they had observed the object for about 1 minute. The total time from its first appearance to its second appearance and final disappearance was approximately 3 minutes. No other aircraft were seen in the area.

**Interview with Kendall Reyes:** This interview was tape-recorded with the consent of Kendall and her mother, Ruth Reyes. The text below is paraphrased from the tape recording and Kendall's written report. Kendall is a 13-year-old 8<sup>th</sup> grader. She described her hearing and health as good. She wears contacts and was wearing them at the time of the sighting. She had never had a previous sighting of a UFO. Kendall indicated that she thought UFOs might have existed before this occurrence, but didn't believe in them that much. The date was Friday, August 21, 2009.

Kendall was sitting with her friends near the lake. She was showing them some of her cheers. It was a clear, warm night, around 9:00 or 9:30 pm. She thought it was dark enough to see the stars, but she doesn't remember looking at any of them. They saw an object with six lights at a distance in the sky. They thought it might be an advertising blimp. It disappeared, and then a couple of minutes later, it came up from behind them, but much lower than when they first saw it. It had a low hum sound (almost silent), with many orange and yellow lights underneath, and a red flashing light. The orange and yellow lights covered the entire bottom of the triangle. The object itself was a black, triangular shape, approximately the size of a small house, and very thin. It passed slowly over their heads at

about 50 feet. The object took up about four feet at arm's length. Once it passed over them, it just vanished. It wasn't like the lights were turned off; it just disappeared because there was enough light for the object to be seen.

**Interview with Policeman Davis Fuller:** Davis Fuller was interviewed by telephone on October 4, 2009. At the time of his sighting, he was on duty and patrolling on foot around Skate World, located at 9800 West 62nd Terrace in Kansas City. His latitude and longitude coordinates were 39°00'57"N and 94°42'05"W. The time was between 9:00 p.m. and 9:30 p.m. He was 5 1/2 miles due west of the witnesses who had the earlier sighting at 8:48 pm.

While checking out the exterior of Skate World, Davis saw a triangular-shaped object moving in a southwest direction and to the northeast. He indicated that he had spent 20 years in the Navy and had seen a wide variety of aircraft. The object seemed to be about 500 feet in altitude, and he could hear a faint hum coming from it. It was moving very slowly. He took a photo of the object. Although the picture doesn't show this level of detail, Davis indicated that each of the single lights in the photo was a pair of lights. He observed the object for about 5 to 6 minutes and then returned to Skate World.

When I suggested to Davis that perhaps it was a B-2, he replied that it had no red/green lighting configuration. The visible lights did not match a B-2's lighting configuration. It flew too low for a military aircraft traveling over a populated city.

## **September 2009 Monthly**

### **Portland, Oregon**

#### **Date of Event: July 12, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** On Sunday at 4:30 a.m., I woke up feeling very alert and was unable to return to sleep. At 5:35, my daughter came home excited about seeing a UFO. I had her describe calmly and in detail what happened. She was with two friends, driving home after spending the night watching movies at another friend's house in Portland, OR. Paul was driving, with my daughter in the passenger seat and Jessie in the back seat. The car was

approaching the intersection of Interstate and Killingsworth streets, going north on Interstate. An extremely bright light appeared on the driver's side about 4 ft. from the car. It was about 3 feet in diameter and about 6 feet in the air, following alongside the vehicle and strobing intensely into it. Paul yelled out, "What the f...?" A car approaching from the east on Killingsworth St. skidded to a stop.

**Investigator Narrative:** On September 7, 2009, I arrived at their residence in Washington state at 11:00 a.m. I met the witness's father at the door and made introductions. I was told the witness was getting up because she had a late night. After a few minutes, she joined me on the couch. I asked her permission to tape-record her testimony, as it would be the first time I would be hearing from the eyewitness herself about the sighting, and I did not want to miss any details. I learned that all three witnesses were in their early twenties and were clean and sober that night. The witness's father had also verified that.

After her testimony, I asked additional questions to clarify some of her details. When asked how close the lights came to the car, she answered, "3 or 4 feet away." She said, "You could hear, doom, doom, doom, doom," as the lights came on. When asked what size the lights were, she compared them to the size of football stadium lights and said they were all white. When asked why she thought the approaching car stopped suddenly, she immediately answered, "Because they saw it (the light)." According to the witness, no other vehicles or people were on the streets at that time. When asked about "time slowing down" and whether she could hear the car running or the radio on, she said it was like being underwater in a pool, with the sensation of pressure. There was no sound, only the lights strobing. After they passed through the intersection, they all looked behind them for the lights, but they were gone. After the event, she was confused and "in panic mode." On the way home, she told her friends, "We just saw a UFO." They acted like they had already forgotten about it. It seemed to her that they were in a trance-like state. She kept bringing it up to them, and they would say, "Oh yeah, that was pretty weird." She got home and was excited to tell her dad about the incident. She was shocked to see

that the clock read 5:30 am. She said it should have only taken 15 to 20 minutes to get home and that they did not stop to get food or anything. When asked if she had noticed anything after the incident, she said she woke up and saw several small dots and bruises on the insides of her forearms. Those bruises lasted about a week.

She mentioned a few times since the event that she had brought up the sighting to her companions. Although she remembers everything, they don't seem to recall much of it. They respond with either "Yeah, that was insane," or "I barely remember it anyway." The witness said that since the sighting, she feels she has changed. She feels more focused, and her dad has noticed a change in her. When I asked about the passenger in the backseat, she said he was a friend in a band, currently touring and unavailable. The witness said she spoke to Paul, the car's driver, and he was not interested in discussing the sighting with me.

At this interview, I learned that the witness has had past bedroom visitations from non-human entities. I also learned that her father, with whom she currently resides, is her stepfather. He had told this investigator during the original phone call that he had had many UFO experiences and was a twin.

The interview lasted around two hours, during which the witness drew a sketch and confirmed the exact location of their car on a map when they spotted the light. When I asked her what roads she had taken home from the sighting location that night, she told me her best recollection of what she thought they were. After that, the witness said she had to get ready for an engagement. I informed her I had enough information to locate the site independently.

Although the witness is young, she seems to be credible and sincere. She is currently a waitress. She gave me no reason to believe that she would fabricate any of this or try to get attention. It is quite the opposite; she wasn't the one who initially reported the sighting, and scheduling a time and date for the interview proved challenging. Her father also seemed credible; he'd been a part-time school bus driver for many years. Both father and daughter had a relaxed attitude about the sighting, likely because they had had past experiences.

After saying my thanks and goodbyes, I headed back into Oregon to the sighting location to take pictures and get the coordinates. I proceeded to take the same streets she mentioned to see how long it would take me to get there. It took roughly 20 minutes. After getting the coordinates, I parked my car near the intersection of Interstate and Killingsworth. I took some pictures and saw that the Max train tracks run between the four-lane road on the Interstate. I checked online and found that the Yellow Max line trains were still running that early Sunday morning. A 76 gas station is on the far left of Interstate Ave. I called the gas station and was told they close at 10 pm on Sundays. I also checked the weather online for that night in July; it was 60 degrees with overcast conditions. There is no explanation for what these three people saw. The sudden stop by the only other car nearby could indicate that they saw something that scared them. The anomalous bright lights could not have been from an oncoming train because a train would have been traveling north to south or vice versa. It could not have been an oncoming car from the west because the lights were observed from 6 feet in the air! And what of the forty minutes to an hour of missing time?

## **September 2009 Monthly**

### **Manassas, VA**

#### **Date of Event: August 23, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** My partner and I worked in the yard at 3:30 pm yesterday. The day was sunny with a few clouds, and it was pleasant. We were spreading mulch in front of the house. We discussed how low the planes were flying as they came into Dulles from the southwest to the northeast. Soon after a 767 rumbled overhead, I noticed three black, triangular-shaped objects that I initially thought were birds. I mentioned to my partner that the objects were flying too fast for birds, and we noticed that when the objects went in front of a cloud, no wings were flapping. The three objects seemed to be circling each other, but at the same time, they were ascending. Suddenly, one of the triangular-shaped craft zipped quickly across the sky, from east to west. I could follow the object

with the naked eye, but it was quick; it was not a bird. The other two triangular, dark metal-looking objects seemed to be still circling each other, like a dance. It was almost as if they appeared to be enjoying circling each other, dancing in the sky. The other two followed the same direction as the first, turning southward and leaving our line of sight. I've been a registered nurse for many years, and my partner is a career federal agent. Neither of us could explain this strange sighting, especially in the flight line of a major airport. We both mentioned that they were truly unidentified, but I am not sure if they are ours. The g-forces with the maneuvers alone would be unbelievable. It was truly remarkable for both of us to see. Again, they were triangular-shaped, somewhat 'chevron' looking, dark metal, approximately one to two thousand feet in elevation, and looked about the size of a mid-sized sedan.

**MUFON Interview:** Tom Fowler and partner Troy witnessed three black triangular/chevron UFOs hovering above their home near Dulles airport. UFOs maneuvered over the house for approximately 7 minutes on Sunday, August 23rd, 2009, at approximately 3:30 pm. Witness 1 (Tom Fowler) was working in his backyard, and his partner, Witness 2 (Troy Harris), was on the roof cleaning the gutters. They both witnessed the same aerial event. Tom was first observing a low-flying 767 commercial plane preparing to land at Dulles Airport, and soon after, they noticed the three black, triangular/chevron-shaped UFOs hovering above them. The UFOs seemed to be "playfully" flying in a circular, clockwise formation, hovering smoothly, and were evenly spaced. The UFOs were also ascending while in motion. Minutes later, they broke formation, shot across the westerly sky, took a sharp turn, and disappeared toward the south. "These triangular crafts maneuvered very fast...objectively, there is no explanation that is of this world in my opinion, and the G-force would have been way too strong for any human to endure," Tom stated.

The triangles did not emit sound nor affect home electronic or electrical equipment. No vapor trails were seen. There were no dogs or other pets in the vicinity for Tom and Troy to notice any animals affected by the presence of these UFOs. According to Tom, they flew

below cloud level and appeared to be directly in the middle of the plane's landing flight path. The sighting lasted about 7 minutes from beginning to end, and the crafts seemed to be dark metal, approximately the size of mid-size sedans. They were positive that these objects were not birds - no flapping of wings was detected.

From the phone interview and the multiple emails between Mr. Fowler and me, I believe they witnessed this aerial phenomenon, and both were very excited about what they saw.

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **New York, New York**

#### **Date of Event: August 8, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I was in bed; suddenly, my bedroom lit up like a major-sized spotlight. I put my hand in front of my eyes to block the light, and a few seconds later, it vanished. No noise. I didn't pay much attention to this until a few days later. Outside my house, I have a beautiful tree; the grass and my shrubs are fine, but the soil around the tree is parched, and every leaf on the tree is burnt to a crisp, and not one branch is broken. There are no burn marks. The tree is perfectly shaped, but every single leaf is burnt. I picked up a leaf and crushed it in my hand to dust.

**MUFON Interview:** On Wednesday, August 12, 2009, I left for Nassau County to visit the witness's home. I arrived at about 5:00 p.m. and listened as he told me what had happened. The witness stated that he woke up at 3:55 a.m. and saw a bright flash of light through the skylight over his bed in his bedroom. I then took out a Geiger counter and checked for any potential radiation. There was none to be found anywhere on the property. I examined the tree and the surrounding area. There was nothing unusual except for the leaves. I began taking tree samples and placing them in evidence bags. During this process, I looked up at the roof and asked if he had been up to examine it. He said he had not. I then asked him about areas on his roof that looked strangely different from the rest of the roof. He then realized that the Western corner of the roof appeared to be darker, and the shingles were burnt. His next-door

neighbor came home and inquired what we were doing. He pointed out his roof to her, and she noted that it was similar to hers. The corner of her roof had the same effect as the witness's roof. Later, however, the witness's father told him the roof had been that way, and his neighbor now thinks hers may have been the same way.

After interviewing the witness and consulting with sources to determine the cause of the damage to the tree, I have concluded that this event could have occurred in several different scenarios.

1. The witness may have fabricated the entire account and perpetrated a hoax.
2. A craft may have flown over his home and flashed a light, causing damage to his property.
3. The damage was already there; the witness never noticed it.

I don't think he is perpetrating a hoax after meeting with the witness and talking to him. He is a financial businessman, and publicity of this kind would not be beneficial to him. He wanted no publicity and no notoriety. He was just curious and baffled. There may have been a craft of some sort above his home that night, but all he could see was a flash of light. If he were to make this up, I think he might have added a few more details to enhance the event. According to an analysis report, the damage to the tree was present before the event was reported and had not been noticed by the witness. The source of the light is unknown. There was no storm that night and no reports of lightning anywhere near the area.

I conclude that this is a case of misidentification of an event (the light) and speculation about its cause.

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **North Georgia**

#### **Date of Event: September 12, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** My son was camping in a tent. I went to check on the kids; they were asleep. They are still outside my home as I write this. A bright light came on as I went out on the

back deck of my house at the rear of my property. There are four small ones with it; the big one has a bright, bluish light, while the others glow a yellowish color and change all the time, from yellowish to white, to bluish-green, and then fade to black. However, you can still see them because of the large one. There is no sound at all. The large one is as big as an 18-wheeler truck, while the others are small, measuring 5 to 10 feet across. They are flying around the large one and going down in the woods behind my home. They are 400 feet away. I know because I have gun targets there. Looking out my window, I see that two just went straight up and are gone. The large one is starting to move away from the backyard and is heading southwest, with the two small ones following. They just went straight up now and are gone...damn, that was great. It was a bright blue light beam that shone on me; it was hot. My shoulders are still burning at this time. The blueish color light was only on me for a second. I do not know what else to say. I am not crazy. I know what just happened. I know what I just saw in my yard. The small ones changed shape, but the big one was like a triangle with lights on the three tips. However, the bright, blueish light came from the center bottom. Thank you.

AAWSAP BAASS directly investigated the above narrative in the MUFON CMS. The final 125-page report was prepared as an AAWSAP Project Management Plan Addenda (PMPA) document, specifically document #6. This straightforward narrative submitted to MUFON resulted in one of AAWSAP's most dramatic cases. The details of the case can only be described as wild: the rapid appearance of Men in Black (phony perhaps but still menacing to the witness), employment by the UFO of a directed energy radiation beam, significant physical evidence in the severe body medical trauma suffered by the witness, and the startling departure of the black triangle UFO by rising on edge in a rotating back-flip and vanishing into a swirling vortex in the sky.

**BAASS Report:** At 11:45 p.m. on Friday, May 8, 2009, a 49-year-old man named Derek Jones was alerted by his two dogs barking in his backyard in north Georgia, where his 10-year-old son was camping outside with a neighbor's child in a tent. Jones quickly

noticed a very large triangular aircraft, with lights at each apex, moving silently almost directly above him. The craft had a yellowish light at each of the three points, and a large bluish-white light in the middle.

Behind the large triangular object were four smaller objects, each emitting its own source of lights of various changing colors. Two were egg-shaped and two were round. The bluish-white lights would change to a greenish color, then back to white, and then return to a bluish hue. These objects appeared to be much smaller than the triangle, but Jones acknowledged that it is not easy to estimate size and altitude at night. The smaller objects moved soundlessly, displaying erratic up-and-down patterns of darting movements away from the large triangular object and occasionally disappearing into the woods behind his backyard. (The yard has a grassy area 75 yards from the house, leading to a wooded tree line.) The smaller objects repeatedly descended behind the tree line (out of the witness line of sight) for 2-3 seconds, then flew back up to the large triangle object in the sky. Jones insisted that the objects showed no means of propulsion.

Jones estimated that the large triangular craft, which was 60 to a few hundred feet above him, was about 300 feet in length. It made no sound. He could see stars on the bottom of the object, as if an attempt had been made to camouflage the craft. But at the same time, he could see the clear outline of the triangle due to the lights from his house and those in the neighborhood. Jones observed the objects making several maneuvers that he "knows are not possible in modern aviation capabilities." When they darted below the tree line, he was unsure if they had landed.

Jones attempted to record the object, first by videotaping it and subsequently by photographing it with a digital camera. But during both attempts, the camera batteries died even though both instruments had been functioning earlier.

When Jones decided to point his million-candlepower spotlight beam at the large triangle, he received an immediate response. From the front center section of the triangle came an intense, bluish-white light about two to three feet in diameter that struck him for

about three seconds. The witness turned his back and ducked to shield himself from the bright light. The beam emitted an intense heat that caused a burning sensation on Jones' neck and shoulders. He quickly dashed back into his house.

Jones continued to watch the spectacular panorama from the safety of his own home. The smaller objects began to move slowly in a south-southwest direction. Abruptly, two of the smaller objects then left the triangle at an incredible speed, moving directly upwards and quickly disappearing from his sight.

Jones then watched the larger triangular object rotate onto its end and pivot so that he could see the base of the triangle edge-on, facing straight up and down in his line of sight. From this vantage point, the triangle now looked like a black rod with the two smaller objects beside it. Jones estimated that the objects were about 200 yards away before they suddenly shot straight up, directly away, and out of sight. In subsequent interviews, Jones mentioned that the objects entered a "swirly thing." His drawing of it resembled a large vortex. Before he went to bed, Jones logged onto his computer and filed an online UFO sighting report with MUFON (Mutual UFO Network). MUFON, in turn, notified BAASS, since the two organizations were engaged in a collaborative relationship.

Jones reported feeling an intense headache, weak, and extremely nauseous. He remained immobile on his couch for the entire day. He also noted a metallic or "coppery" taste in his mouth. When he woke up the following morning, his mouth, neck, and upper shoulders felt sore and burned. He tried to vomit several times throughout the day but failed.

Jones awoke about 2:00 a.m. the next day, disturbed by several low-flying helicopters around his house, one of which appeared to be maneuvering very low and close to his home. Some helicopters in the distance were using white searchlights, a standard law enforcement protocol for searching for something or someone. Jones woke up his wife, who confirmed the helicopters.

Just over five hours later, at 7:30 a.m., a series of loud knocks at the door woke him up. His wife had gone to work that morning at 5:00, and his son was asleep in bed. The two men on Jones'

doorstep brusquely told him they wanted to discuss his "sighting report." The men were driving a late-model four-door Ford sedan with white plates. Jones felt intimidated by the two men and warily invited them to come in and sit in the living room.

The older of the two men, who identified himself as "Mr. Michael," initiated all of the questioning. Mr. Michael, in his 40s, wore a black suit, a white shirt, a black tie, and polished shoes. He had a very pale complexion with dark gray hair. The younger man, with dark hair and appearing to be in his late 30s, was similarly dressed. Both men stood over six feet tall and looked to weigh more than 200 pounds. Jones told BAASS investigators that neither man spoke like a native of Georgia.

When they sat down on the couch, Jones noticed what he thought was a handgun under Mr. Michael's suit coat. The conversation quickly turned into an interrogation; Mr. Michael did most of the talking, while the younger man sat forward on the couch, staring at him in a hostile manner. At no time did either of the two men produce any identification.

The interrogation focused on what Jones had seen on the night of Friday, May 8. The two men took copious notes and appeared to be drawing diagrams as Jones responded to their detailed questions. After 30-40 minutes, the two men abruptly stood up to leave. The younger man told the now thoroughly frightened Jones not to mention the sighting to anyone else.

About a week after the incident, Jones drove into town and pulled into a gas station when the same black sedan carrying the two mysterious men who had interviewed him pulled in behind him. Jones recognized the younger man at the wheel of the vehicle. Jones called BAASS and reported that he thought the sedan was following him. This time, Jones had the presence of mind to note their plate number. After extensive legwork by BAASS investigators and one of their contract researchers, the license plate of the Ford sedan was unambiguously linked to a specific Department of Homeland Security (DHS) carpool.

## **Health Effects**

BAASS physicians and researchers rigorously followed all Health Insurance Portability and Accountability (HIPAA) privacy protocols in their medical interactions with Jones. BAASS investigators noted and photographed hair loss on the back of Jones's head within 18 days of the incident. Still feeling unwell, Jones went to a local medical facility three weeks after the event and had blood drawn.

The blood test results showed some abnormalities. Four parameters of a simple hematology screen were abnormal. The fifth value, red blood cell count = 4.6, lay precisely on the lower end of normal. BAASS kept in regular contact with Jones in the weeks and months following the incident, including face-to-face interviews. Throughout this period, he complained of feeling weak and generally unwell.

Beginning in early October 2009, Jones started to report that lumps began to appear on his legs, groin, and back. In late February, during a visit to his endocrinologist for his diabetes, he asked his physician to examine his lumps. But she refused, citing her lack of expertise in diagnosing lumps, but confirmed that Jones had multiple lumps in his body. BAASS investigators subsequently took numerous photographs of those lumps.

By the end of February 2010, Jones was reporting that all the lumps had grown considerably in size, and some of them were becoming increasingly painful. A medical appointment was scheduled for March 12, 2010, to determine the nature of the lumps. Two physicians performed a multi-hour medical exam of Jones and provided the following information on his medical condition:

"An ultrasound scan of Jones's abdominal area revealed a right lower quadrant mass, ill-defined, possible hepatitis, hepatic mass R/O primary malignancy secondary to ionizing radiation injury. Alkaline phosphatase levels were elevated. Hematological findings are consistent with non-hemolytic anemia. Elevated A1C (glycosylated hemoglobin = 8.9), consistent with Jones's diabetic condition. Multiple large reactive nodules were exceptionally painful to the touch."

Following the medical examination, it became apparent that approximately 20 more lumps had appeared all over his body at a rate of 2-3 per month since February 2010. The lumps appeared

primarily in the groin, the right lower quadrant of the abdomen, the back, underarms, the back of the knees, and the sides of the neck.

About a year after his encounter, Jones had one of the 24 nodules on his body surgically removed for pathology examination. A BAASS contract physician was in attendance. After conferring with the local hospital physicians, a preliminary diagnosis of non-malignant lymphoma was made. The surgeon informed the BAASS contract physician that, in his 22 years as a board-certified pathologist, he had never seen a case like this. Since Jones now had 24 separate lumps, the physicians were concerned about his prognosis. It was fortunate that the pathologist, who was the primary point of contact for the BAASS contracted physician, was also a board-certified cytogeneticist, specializing in the detection and interpretation of chromosome abnormalities.

Although the initial diagnosis was of a benign disease, the pathologist was concerned because Jones might have had aggressive multicentric Castleman's disease, which can easily progress into malignant lymphoma and can be fatal if untreated. A second ultrasound scan of Jones's abdomen was conducted to re-examine the mass that was found on his liver six weeks previously and to determine if there were additional, previously undetected lumps in his abdomen. Further blood tests confirmed the anemia of red blood cells that had been detected in the initial tests.

In early June 2010, the BAASS contracted physician told Kelleher that his working hypothesis was that Jones's lymphoma was consistent with the biological effects of being irradiated by about 300 Gy. Due to HIPAA concerns, BAASS has concealed the identity of Jones and the BAASS contract physician. Also in line with HIPAA privacy protocols, we will not go into further details of Jones' medical condition except to focus on the hypothesis that he suffered from medical sequelae as a result of being irradiated by possible non-ionizing radiation on the night of May 8, 2009.

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **Columbia, South Carolina**

**Date of Event: September 26, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I was awakened from a sound sleep at approximately 1:00 am. The indoor lights were going on and off, and there were popping noises; the smoke alarms were beeping. It was drizzling, with no thunder or lightning. After the indoor lights died, I noticed a strobing light coming in through my bedroom window, accompanied by a throb similar to a bass speaker, with the volume too loud. I got out of bed and crept to the window. I peered out, and whatever it was seemed to be above my condominium complex. The light and noise were filtering through the cloud cover, bright enough to illuminate the Broad River and the bushes growing on the opposite riverbank. I walked across the hall to wake my grown son, but he wouldn't cooperate. I was frightened, so I stayed in his room, observing the strobing light outside through the slats of the shutters on his window. The street lights out front were not pulsing; this was coming from overhead. I gathered the courage to walk downstairs to the kitchen to retrieve my BlackBerry. The time was 1:18 am. I called my brother, who lives in the townhouse three doors down from me. He had fallen asleep on the couch, and when the power went out, he was woken up. Afterward, he went outside on his back deck to see where the light came from before I called him. He also got the impression that it, whatever it was, was above the cloud cover. He approached my townhouse, and we stood on the front stoop to observe and listen. We could hear sirens from every direction, from police and EMS vehicles in different parts of the town. By this time, my son was awake and came downstairs to join us on the stoop. We all went inside and watched as the light and thrumming noise drifted southeast toward Charleston. I called the police the next morning to inquire about what had happened, and at first, I was told that they had no reports of anything unusual at that time. I described the lights and noise, and the officer put me on hold. He returned several minutes later and told me a transformer had blown. I thought that was very odd. I have never seen a blown transformer oscillate like that. I did not call South Carolina Energy and Gas (SCEG) because there is no direct person to speak with; you

leave a series of touch-tone prompts to report outages, and they call back to verify that your power is working again. Can you confirm that this was a transformer? Do transformers behave this way (I don't think so)? Could the cloud cover have reflected a pulsing transformer's light to that extent? Thank you for any enlightenment you can provide.

**MUFON Interview:** The Sighting report was received on the MUFON CMS on September 26, 2009. Witness (2) Allison Taylor submitted the case. Three witnesses were included in the report. The event occurred in the early morning of September 26, 2009. This timeline is an approximation.

On Friday, September 25, 2009, at 10 pm, all the witnesses were at home. Witness (1) (who lives alone in the same condo complex as Witness (2) and Witness (3)) noted a distant thunderstorm with light thunder. By midnight, all witnesses were asleep. By Saturday, September 26, 2009, at 1 am - 1:10 am, Witness (1) was sleeping on the couch and awakened by the power in his house coming on and off. It was raining heavily, hitting the back of his home without thunder. The witness looked out his back windows and saw a quick sequence of flashes described as a pulse. He looked out his back door and noticed the sky was lighting up. Due to the heavy rain hitting the back door, he moved to the front of his house to look outside and observe the lights. The witness stated that he noticed a brief, ozone-like smell that passed quickly. During this time, Witness (1) experienced a rhythmic pattern consisting of a machine-like humming sound followed by the lights in the sky lighting up.

- The sound would gradually build to its maximum and then subside, just as the lights would start to brighten and then fade in repetitive, alternating cycles.
- These cycles of sound and light would last three seconds per cycle and continue in this alternating pattern for ten minutes.
- The sound was initially so intense that the witnesses could feel it vibrating their bodies. They stated that the sound was as if it were right overhead.
- The lights would build up to maximum intensity, and

concurrently, the lights in his house would follow the same pattern of coming on and off with the outside lights.

- The lights would get to such an intense brightness that the whole area would be lit almost like daylight.
- The light was a bluish, greenish white.
- The witnesses stated that anything electric would come on as long as it was plugged into the wall. Even lights that were previously turned off came on, but at a weaker intensity.
- No lightning bolts were seen at any time by any witness.

Witness (2) stated that at 1:07 am - 1:10 am, she was awakened in bed by the strobe of lights outside and the beeping of smoke alarms making a routine chirp. Witness (1) did not notice the smoke alarms (wired identically in both apartments, with no batteries). Witness (2) started noting the same rhythmic patterns of sound and the lights that Witness (1) had been observing for the last 7 minutes. Witness (2) observed this pattern from her bed. From 1:10 am - 1:37 am, the power did not come back on, and the landline phones were not working. Witness (2) got out of bed and went into Witness (3) 's bedroom to wake him up. (who did not immediately rise due to the lack of shared concern. Witness (2) called Witness (1) (cell phone) to see if he was aware of the occurrences. Witness (1) decided to meet Witness (2) at the front of her condo unit. Together, each witness noted that the sound and lights originated from within the clouds. Cloud ceiling was 1,100 ft. This source was initially located just to the southeast of their condominium complex, over the Broad River (approximately 600 ft away). They determined that the source was moving in a southeastern direction. Witness (3) eventually joined the other two in front of the condo. The sound and light intensity grew weaker and eventually were out of the perspective of all witnesses. All three witnesses heard sirens coming from multiple directions. At 1:38 am, witness (1) returned to his condo, and all witnesses returned to bed. The power was restored at 2:40 a.m.

The next morning, Witness (2) called the police to see what had happened. After being put on hold for 7 minutes, the police said that a transformer had blown (not corroborated by the power company)

and that there was a report of multiple gunshots in her area. All witnesses stated that they had not heard any gunshots. Witness (1), who works at the closest hospital, asked around and noted that nothing was associated with the prior night.

- There was no damage to any appliances, light bulbs, or other electrical devices.
- All witnesses had no physical or psychological effects. They felt fine.
- Weather Conditions: Rain, 73 degrees, 9.2 mph wind, 2.5-mile visibility, and overcast with a ceiling of 1,100ft.
- This investigation relies primarily on witness testimony. Outside of the historical weather data, no independent evidence exists beyond the witness report and the testimony of multiple witnesses.
- The investigators did not notice any major contradictions in their testimony, nor did the witnesses appear to falter in any of the detailed questions that would indicate a hoax or delusion.
- The investigators questioned the possibility of lost time, an altered state, or unexplained psychic displacement. There was no indication of such, as evident from the witness testimony.
- Natural phenomenon: All forms of lightning and other natural phenomena are excluded because they lack a patterned association with the HUM sound and the gradual rise and fall of light intensity over a 3-second cycle, coupled with the effect on the lights within the condo units.
- Transformer blowing:
  - i. The power company SCEG stated that there were no reports of a blown transformer in the area of the event on the specified date. Additionally, no reports of power outages were received at the event location.
  - ii. All transformers near the location were ground transformers, and the wires were below ground. The investigators found no

evidence of a blown transformer.

iii. Symptoms of a blown transformer include excessive smoking and a sudden, loud bang/explosion just before the loss of power. None of the witnesses noted either of these symptoms.

- Hoax event: Ruled out because of the large scale of such a possibility.
- Identifiable Flying Objects were ruled out because the witnesses noted no recognizable sounds, the slow-moving pace, the low altitude, and the required size to produce the event as witnessed.
- Animal effects were noted in a cat owned by Witness 2. Witness 1 noted an unusual lethargic demeanor from the cat.
- The investigators noted the outside parking lot lights. They were insufficient in number and intensity to illuminate the entire area as if it were daylight, as described by the witnesses.
- An online search of 'The State,' the local newspaper, found no similar reports as of the date of this report.
- The Shaw Air Force Base manager reported that no flights were made after 11:30 p.m. on September 25, 2009.
- Investigators contacted the Columbia City Police Department, which indicated that they had no calls from within the vicinity of the sighting at the time of the event.
- The Richland County Sheriff's Department was contacted and could only provide information on the specific addresses provided. Nothing was on record for Witness (2)'s address.
- Columbia Fire and Rescue had no calls in the proximity of the sighting location.
- A general internet search for similar reports on this event in the area yielded no results.

- Active train tracks are within one mile of the event location.
- Investigators visually surveyed the area surrounding the sighting and the complex, as well as the vicinity of the river. No apparent signs of impressions, damage to foliage, discolorations, or other phenomena caught the investigator's attention as being of relevance.

## **Witnesses**

Witness (1): Holden Davidson, adult Male. Medical Technician.

Retired Military Tower Controller on USS Nimitz aircraft carrier.

Brother of Witness (2). Mild colorblindness.

Witness (2): Allison Taylor, adult Female, Nurse. Sister of Witness (1), Mother of Witness (3).

Witness (3): Levi Briggs, adult Male. 23 years old. Son of Witness (2).

# **Chapter 9: AAWSAP's MUFON Case Studies (Oct 09-Jan 10)**

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **Portland, Oregon**

#### **Date of Event: October 10, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** 10 Oct 2009, 12:30 am, early morning. The skies were clear. Last night, while we were at Club 9 downtown, the entire patio witnessed a triangular UFO pass from west to east over South Ptowm (halfway between OHSU and Pioneer Square), then turn south over the I-5/405 interchange. It was maybe 50 feet above the downtown buildings. It was about 75' (give or take) across and moving quickly. The triangle appeared to have rounded corners, and the three main lights underneath were a grayish color. When it turned south, it banked at a 40-degree angle. There was a slight anomaly with the air - it seemed to shimmer as though there was intense heat, a shimmer that one would see coming off a road during the summer sun, but it was barely noticeable.

The ship was visually clear, solid, and flat black (minus the lights). I made a quick animation of what we saw from my perspective. There was no sound. At the time, I was trying to photograph three ladies, but the camera wasn't working. Then someone yelled, "That's a UFO!" I looked up and to my right. I immediately saw it as it passed right in front of us. There was no doubt that it was a huge craft gliding through the night sky. We lost sight of the object in the distance. Note: I underwent LASIK eye surgery a few years ago, which has given me perfect 20/20 vision. A negative result of the surgery, however, causes all lights at night to have a slight halo and star-effect lens flare. The three lights I saw on the craft did not give these effects, even though all the other lights in the city and the hills behind did.

**MUFON Interview:** I called the witness on October 14<sup>th</sup>. The witness was with friends at a downtown restaurant and lounge on

top of the Nines Hotel. He said the object was less than a quarter mile away and that there were about 30 people on the patio balcony. The "shimmer" he spoke of was above the gray lights. He told me he retired a few years ago as an Army Officer.

I asked if there were additional witnesses he knew that would come forward and talk about the sighting. His answer was, "Not really." He said that while the sighting was taking place, everyone seemed excited. Later, when he tried to discuss it with people, they didn't understand what he was talking about until the next day, when they would respond with, "Oh yeah, the UFO." He reasoned that they were probably all drunk and couldn't remember. I asked him how many drinks he had that night, and he said, "None. I was the designated driver."

The witness said his girlfriend was also present, and I asked if she would be interested in speaking with me. I heard him on the phone asking her if she would talk to me, and he said, "Here, she will talk to you now." She got on the phone, and introductions were made. She told me she saw the craft, too, and that she saw five additional lights in between the three that her boyfriend said were there. I asked her what color the lights were, and she said they were all white. Although she did not see the object's shape, she estimated it to be 50 feet across based on the distance between the lights. From her viewpoint, she thought it went higher up and disappeared in the distance. I asked her about alcohol consumption, and she said she was not drunk at all, and they hadn't been at the club that long before the sighting happened. I asked about the camera the witness was using that night, and he said it was a friend's Canon PowerShot. He said he had one just like it and was very familiar with it. Although the camera malfunctioned before the UFO was sighted, he concluded that the flash needed to be recharged before each shot. After the sighting, which lasted about 20 seconds, the camera resumed operation. This phone conversation lasted 30 minutes.

On October 22nd, the witness and I met and went to the restaurant Departure on the 15th floor of the hotel. The view over the city from the restaurant's outside patio balcony was amazing. As the witness described the events again, I took photos and recorded GPS

readings of his location. I took compass readings in the direction of where he first spotted the craft (SW) and where he last saw it (SE). The witness had difficulty locating its path in the sky because of the difference between night and day. He remembered that he never lost sight of the object and knew it remained above the buildings until it banked, heading south, following the river. We spent considerable time talking about size and distance. By using parts of the building's structure, he finally concluded that this object was about seven inches wide at arm's length. The distance was harder to determine, but we agreed it was probably between 500 feet and a mile away. The witness focused on accurately reliving the incident while on the patio. You could see that what he believed he saw that night was an anomalous object. The investigation lasted an hour.

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **Preston, Idaho**

#### **Date of Event: October 23, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I have noticed many "shooting stars" at night. I have counted around 7 to 10 for the last few nights, and tonight, I counted 24. I was on my back porch when I saw a shining red object suddenly appear and move over our house. So, I ran out to the front door and watched it until it came to a stop. Then, another shining, star-like light began blinking on and off. The red object did the same. I watched the star-like object move over to the red object, and they both disappeared. I sat outside to see if something else would happen, and then I observed many more shooting stars appear. At one point, I saw a white flash of light that moved in a spiral motion and disappeared very far up in the sky. I waited outside, hoping to catch a glimpse of more. Thinking back several nights earlier, I woke up at 5 am to smoke a cigarette. I witnessed several shooting stars heading in the same direction. I suddenly felt fearful, and although it was still dark outside, I saw something resembling a human shape in the backyard, where tall weeds were the only vegetation, aside from a small fence to keep the dogs from escaping the property. The human shape was rather

tall, and what frightened me the most was that it was coming towards me, and it looked like a vague light was outlining the shape. I could see the tall weeds through it. As it moved closer, it did not disturb the weeds as it moved through them. I only witnessed this for about three seconds and quickly returned to the house, locking the door. I could not go back to sleep because I was so frightened.

**Discussion with MUFON Dispatcher:** Additional statements were made to dispatchers regarding the CMS report throughout the day on October 23, 2009. The witness, Sara Tyler, confirmed that the entity approached her rapidly and within 15 feet. It was humanoid, transparent, and presented a "lightly glowing" outline. The dispatchers noted that Sara was forthcoming with information. The witness's mother also called the dispatcher to report that Sara was sick. At that time, the dispatcher suggested she go to the nearest emergency room for evaluation due to her particular symptoms. Later that day, at approximately 2100 hours, contact was made by telephone with Ms. Tyler. A 30-minute interview was conducted. It was noted that the red light was observed at 0130 on October 23, 2009, earlier that day. However, the observation of a human-like apparition in her backyard occurred at 5:00 a.m. on either October 18 or 19, 2009.

**MUFON Interview:** Sara Tyler is a 34-year-old female living with her mother and her mother's boyfriend at a property owned by the boyfriend's father. This property is in a rural and remote area near Preston, Idaho. Sara stated that she has lived at this residence "off and on" over the last three years, but this latest stay has lasted six weeks. She is currently unemployed. Ms. Tyler reports an extensive history of personal contact with ghosts, voices, and other odd apparitions in her home, which she has experienced since she was 16. She believes she is precognitive and stated that her deceased father investigated UFOs when she was a child.

Sara stated that, while counting meteors in the Southeastern sky between midnight and 0200, she observed a red, orb-like light fly over her house from the back porch. Then, when she lost sight, she ran through her home and out the front door to witness the light stop over the valley. When asked to estimate the object's altitude,

she stated, "Way up in the sky." She could not recall any other lights in the area. When asked for confirmation regarding a sighting at 0500, mentioned in her summary in CMS, she stated that it was a separate incident involving the apparition that had occurred three days earlier. While observing the red light over the valley floor, she confirmed the height to the horizon at 15 degrees, as observed from her mountaintop home. She then ran "screaming into the house" to wake up her mother. Sara said she was excited and in awe at the time, feeling no fear. When asked if she had any other sightings after seeing the red light that evening, Sara responded negatively. The star-like light that moved toward the red light and the spiraling white flash reported in CMS failed to impress her as the red light did. The sighting reportedly lasted approximately 45 minutes.

When asked about the physical or psychological effects she may have suffered, Sara reported that her left leg was numb during the sighting. The numbness disappeared after she went inside the house. She also stated that she felt a telepathic presence while observing the red light. No specific voice was perceived, but she repeatedly thought, "I believe, I believe," in her mind. Since Sara's mother had stated to the MUFON dispatcher that her daughter had been ill throughout the day, she was asked how she felt. Sara indicated that she had been vomiting throughout the day but had now stopped, and her mom had told her that her face had been "beet-red." She said her complexion has returned to normal. She now feels weak and has a headache. She confirmed she has no lesions, scars, or marks.

Sara was then asked about her report of a human-like apparition while counting meteors on the morning of October 18, 2009, or October 19, 2009, at approximately 0500. She stated that she suddenly felt fearful and then observed what appeared to be a humanoid, transparent apparition in her backyard. She noted that it was approximately 25-35 feet away (her CMS report states 15 feet, but it was approaching her at the time). She also noted that it had a luminescent-type light outlining its shape. When asked for its description, Sara observed that it was not wearing anything or carrying anything, and it had a human-shaped head and shoulders.

After about two seconds, she ran into the house before getting a better description, as it was "floating" towards her. She locked the door, sat on the couch, covered herself, and prayed until her mother woke up shortly thereafter. When asked if she had called the police, she said she lives "in the middle of nowhere" and didn't see a reason to contact them. When asked if she had awakened her mother, she said she didn't and didn't know why. No UFO was observed at any time before, during, or after the sighting of the apparition.

Sara reported that she suffered no ill effects during the sighting of the apparition. She did state that "wild rodents - anything outside, cats, a lot of animal noises" could be heard during the sighting. She felt strongly that the figure was aware that she was aware of it. There was no telepathic contact. However, Sara explained further that she believed this figure was a "projection from another place far away, sent here to view the area, take information from it, and send it back to where it came from."

Ms. Tyler reported that when she was 16, she witnessed "several UFOs" flying over Mexico. She also expounded on her paranormal experiences, describing ghosts in her house ("they pop up" and "manifest") and hearing voices; her mother has also seen some apparitions. Sara stated she had seen "dancing legs" near the fireplace, cats running through the house, orbs, dark spots, and reflections. She said her mother feels "energy spots" in the house, described as "colorful and fast-moving."

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **Amarillo, Texas**

#### **Date of Event: October 17, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** While my wife was driving to the store at 5601 Amarillo Blvd West, I (the passenger) noticed a very bright star to the west at the intersection of Avondale and West 9th. When we got to the store, I pointed it out to my wife. The next night, we are at 2530 S Georgia. We left the store at 7:20 pm. The car was parked to the south, and in the SW sky was the bright star again. We get out the field glasses to get a better look. The man in the

truck beside us asks what we are looking at. He sees it, too, and then a few other people in the parking lot notice it as well. What we see is a very bright, blue-white diamond-shaped object. In the field glasses, it appears to have four bright spots going across a line that would be 1/4 down from the top. My wife looks through the field glasses and sees the red sphere dropping from the white line heading to the bottom or point of the object. Others noticed the red sphere as it exited the object and drifted down. Then, the white object changed its shape to an inverted teardrop, and both red and white objects faded away. The time was about 7:30 pm. The object was still during our viewing of it.

**MUFON Interview:** Five witnesses observed a diamond or triangular-shaped object. Two witnesses were in Lubbock, two in Amarillo, and one in Clovis, NM. The two witnesses in Lubbock reported the object in the far northwest sky. The two witnesses in Amarillo reported the object in the far south or southwest sky. The one witness in Clovis, NM, reported the object in the east. A news story from Channel 11 in Lubbock reported they received many calls about a bright object in the sky Saturday evening (October 17th). The Channel 11 story stated that the object was a NASA scientific balloon launched in Fort Sumner, New Mexico, earlier in the day. A balloon diagram shows it can be 460 feet wide and 856 feet long. It has a red light below. The flight path from the Columbia Scientific Balloon Facility indicates that the balloon was launched from Fort Sumner, New Mexico, and terminated at 01:04:50Z on October 18, 2009. That corresponds to just after 8:00 Central Daylight Time on October 17, 2009, in the state of Texas. The flight path shows that the balloon zigzagged slightly before landing between Lubbock and Amarillo, Texas. The balloon can reach altitudes of 125,000 feet. They provide upper atmospheric research for NASA, including weather data and studies on re-entry atmospheric conditions for Space Shuttle missions. On October 20, 2009, a MUFON field investigator interviewed a witness to an earlier case that happened on October 1, 2009, at 9:28 pm in Amarillo, TX. While interviewing the witness by telephone, he was asked whether he had heard about any sightings in the area that occurred on October 17th. The witness

checked his calendar and said he had seen a large weather balloon on October 16th, around 7:15 to 7:30 pm. He viewed it through binoculars and was 100 percent certain it was a weather balloon with a red light below it. He said the balloon was also visible the following night. His son saw it that night (October 17th), viewed it through binoculars, and was sure it was a weather balloon. The witness also stated that he had heard from several people that the balloon was visible on both nights. Based on the evidence and eyewitness statements, the field investigator believes that the witnesses reported a NASA scientific balloon.

## **October 2009 Monthly**

### **Peru, Indiana**

#### **Date of Event: October 11, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** We went out to the Okie Pinokie to investigate the rumors of spirits reputed to haunt the area. After wandering around the area for about 2 hours with our friends, my boyfriend and I decided to take off alone for a little "alone" time. As we sat in our car, talking and discussing our plans for the coming year, we noticed a car pull onto the road with people inside. I waved at them as they drove off into the woods. As we sat in the dark for another 10 minutes, talking and listening to the radio, we noticed what appeared to be lightning in the distance. Suddenly, the radio started jumping between stations and wouldn't stay on any one station. As we looked at the radio, the entire area around us became as bright as daylight. We could see the trees and the surrounding grass. We looked up to see a large object above us and jumped out of the car, both out of curiosity and completely terrified. The next thing I remember is standing outside our car, watching a large, black, triangular craft slowly move away from us. The craft slowly angled upwards and out of view in the clouds. As we got into the car, we thought that only a few seconds had passed; much to our horror, three hours had passed. I did not want to report this incident, but it has had a profound impact on my life. I am scared to sleep in the dark, and I feel that someone is watching me now. My

boyfriend has completely freaked out and now sleeps with his lights on; he is scared, and so am I.

**MUFON Interview:** The witness filed a report via MUFON CMS shortly after midnight on October 15, 2009. The MUFON dispatcher attempted to contact the witness via email (only email contact information was provided) but was unsuccessful. The event location was the "Okie Pinokie" area of Frances Slocum State Recreation Park, 7 miles from Peru, IN. I noticed the zip code in the CMS report was wrong and not even close to Peru, IN. The drive to the location proved uneventful, as did the on-site survey. No one else was seen during my survey. The area is well-known in local lore as a "ghostly" spot due to its remoteness and several bodies being found dumped there in the past. The trees lining the entire 1-mile gravel "road" were overgrown and formed a thick canopy, making me think it would be difficult, if not impossible, for anyone parked to see any details of a craft overhead at night. Suspecting a hoax report, I then drove to find the witness's address.

I drove the entire length of W Airport Rd, the reported location of the witness's home. There was no such house number. I then attempted to locate a phone number (not provided in the CMS) for the witness and discovered that there was no such listing in the Peru phone book. I then checked my email to find that my contact email had bounced back as undeliverable due to an incorrect address.

So, no interview was possible. All these facts led me to conclude that the CMS entry was, in all probability, a hoax report.

## **November 2009 Monthly**

### **Modesto, California**

#### **Date of Event: October 7, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I was driving down Tully Road from Kiernan Avenue to Bangs Avenue when I noticed two blue lights in the distance moving in sporadic patterns. The light on the right was more active. I took three photos. After the second photo, the lights stopped in midair. I drove to the stop sign and turned left onto Bangs Avenue, heading east. I hoped to get a closer look and a

better photo. I gauged the distance to be past McHenry Blvd to the east. When I arrived at the train tracks just before McHenry Avenue, the lights converged on my vehicle from the fields to the north and south (just before the auto dealership on my right). I could see them from my front window, which was approximately thirty to fifty feet away, with one above the other. My two-year-old began to cry, and my six-year-old said, "Daddy, I'm afraid." I continued to the stoplight and made a right. I traveled almost two blocks through Pelandale Ave when my daughter said, "Daddy, it is following us." I told her to pray and not to worry. As we approached the next light, we saw construction underway (many workers were repaving the road, and a police car was parked nearby). I asked her if she still saw it, and she said yes. By the time we reached Standiford Ave, she said it had gone away. I did not get a close look, but I would guess it was not much larger than a vehicle. My daughter told me that she saw a window at the top with light coming out of it, but she could not see anyone inside the object. I checked with the Central Valley Citizen, and a member told me that he saw the blue lights in south Modesto. He thought that perhaps the Modesto Police Department had obtained a drone craft. I am not sure that is the case, as whatever this was did not give off any sound.

**MUFON Interview:** On Thursday afternoon, October 15, 2009, I drove to Modesto, CA. I proceeded to drive the route that the reporting witness took on the night of his sighting to familiarize myself with the surroundings, including the abstractions, lighting, traffic, and details mentioned in his report. I then went to the meeting location at a local church and waited until the witness came out. As soon as we met and made introductions, the witness offered to show me his route and stops for different events. We drove south on Tully Road and stopped midway between Kiernan Avenue and Bangs Avenue, where the witness took three photos of the two blue lights with his cell phone. The location of the two blue lights was very close to the Modesto Hobby and Crafts Store on Bangs Avenue, east of Tully Road, approximately 3,000 feet away from the witness's camera shots.

We then drove east on Bangs Ave and stopped on the east side of

some railroad tracks, where the witness stated, "...my vehicle was converged on from the fields from the north and south just before the auto dealership on my right. I could see them from my front window, approximately thirty to fifty feet away, with one being above the other". We continued to travel east on Bangs Avenue, past the Modesto Hobby and Crafts Store and the auto dealership, to the stoplight on McHenry Avenue, where we turned right and drove two blocks through Pelandale Avenue, where the witness's daughter had stated, "Daddy, it is following us."

We drove one block farther south on McHenry Ave to approach the next stoplight at E. Union Ave, where, on the night of this event, a police car was parked, and many workers had been repaving the road. When the witness's daughter was asked if she still saw it, she said, "Yes." It is questionable whether these other people had also seen the blue lights approximately 6,000 feet from the railroad crossing. When we drove another block (~ 1200 feet) south on McHenry Ave to Standiford Ave, the witness's daughter had said, "It went away." (Total distance from railroad crossing ~7200 feet)

At this point, a week after the event, the witness was leaning towards the hobby shop model remote-controlled airplane scenario following discussions with friends. Because of this inclination, the witness does not want MUFON to escalate the case to BAASS. I expect to hear from him as he explores his suspicions further with his personal friends and the hobby store. Often, local hobby shops are an invaluable source of information on local model flying clubs as well. Contacting the Modesto Hobby and Crafts Store near the sighting location on Bangs Ave, an employee confirmed many hobbyists fly their model gliders in the early evening or at night. The hobby store also confirmed that they all use bright blue-colored lights on their gliders to see their models while in flight. The employee also confirmed that they were flying models matching the maneuvers on the same night and at the same time as the UFO sighting on October 7, 2009 (20:00 hours PDT). The Modesto Police Department receives many UFO reports from cars passing through the area of the model airfield. This is a case of an Identified Flying Object: a man-made object, specifically a remote-controlled model

glider with blue lights attached.

## **November 2009 Monthly**

### **Versailles, Missouri**

#### **Date of Event: October 25, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** Seven total. I first saw many flashing lights. I went outside and saw six additional red disks in a half-mile area. I watched the disks, and they changed shape to round and different textures. At one point, I saw a spinning top shape. This is the third sighting this month. Please call. I'm not good at typing.

**Discussion with MUFON Dispatcher:** Lennox Edwards; witness goes by Len. The witness Len saw a large craft land in the woods through his bedroom window at approximately 1:30 a.m. on October 25, 2009. He and his wife watched it through the window for between 15 and 30 minutes before he decided to go outside for a better view. When Len went outside, he noticed that there were also several small objects much closer, low in the woods. He went into the house, woke his eleven-year-old son, grabbed binoculars, and they both went outside to get a closer look. The two saw the large craft deep in the woods, which was an upright triangular shape with several different-colored lights: silver, green, blue, orange, and red, all flashing. In the woods, much lower, were three "saucer" shaped orange/red lights, which were in a field to the west. Two of these were in the woods below the far neighbors' dusk-to-dawn lights, and the third was even lower, being seen by Len and his son while on their knees on the back deck of their home. Further to the left of their deck (west), they spotted three more orange/red lights in the woods, and a little farther to the left, one blue light that briefly flashed for a total of seven lights, not counting the large craft. These lights were small and spinning and so bright that they were visible even without the binoculars. After about an hour, the lights changed from saucer-shaped to round and began spinning differently. They were now the shape and size of a soccer ball, having compressed but not more than half their original size. The lights continued to flash brighter orange and red, then dimmer, as they slowly moved

about the woods, spinning. The large craft stayed stationary. This was all in the woods behind the family's home, the craft being directly north and the lights being south/west of the craft.

After an hour or so of viewing the craft and the lights, Len noticed a figure of what he thought was a person standing on the ridge behind the house, much closer than the craft or lights. He saw this because a deer ran close by across the woods in front of him, snorting. The being was approximately five feet tall and wore a horizontally striped, black-and-white, loose-fitting garment resembling a down jacket. The being was holding something in its left hand and was holding it to its mouth, as if talking into it. There was also what appeared to be a backpack placed on the ground at its feet.

Len described the figure's face and hands as being white. Len was looking through binoculars and wasn't sure if what he saw was skin or some mask. I asked him what he did when he saw the being, and he said that he told his son to run into the house, which his son did. Len said that he watched the being through binoculars for several minutes, and they seemed to be "staring each other out." I asked him when, why, and how this ends. He replied that he got tired and decided to go inside the house. Len then described watching the craft through the bedroom window, falling asleep, and re-awaking to watch periodically until about 5:30 am, when he woke to check for the last time, and the craft was gone. He thought he was only asleep for about 15-20 minutes, but missed the craft leaving the woods.

**MUFON Interview:** Two MUFON investigators arrived on Wednesday, October 28, 2009, at 3:30 pm.

The Missouri MUFON assistant state director, who was helping me on this case, interviewed the other witnesses, who were Lennox Edward's wife and two sons. I hiked into the woods with Len in an attempt to find some trace evidence of a landing site. I determined by using my range finder that the large craft had landed 0.7 miles behind Len's house, directly north. We walked through the woods to a ridge, which we suspected was where the being had stood the night of the sighting. We concluded this because it was the only place in the area where the being might be visible, if seen from the

back deck of Len's home. This area was about 50 yards out. When we reached this ridge, I noticed a chipmunk on a small tree a few feet away, along with a turtle. Both were alive and very close to where the being may have stood. Len's dog, Sofie, whom we took with us to determine if there was any animal reaction, calmly sat in this spot. But when we hiked down the ridge, she refused to follow. Sofie made her way west, staying on the ridge but watching us cross the woods. We hiked down through rough terrain, up another ridge, across a small creek, and more rough terrain. Even though this area was reasonably flat with some trees down, Len determined that this couldn't be the landing spot because he couldn't see his house.

We made our way up another ridge and down, across a barbed wire fence, up and over another ridge to another flat area deep in the woods. From this point, we could see the back of Len's home through binoculars, and he determined that this was the proper distance away into the woods. We hiked around carefully, not disturbing any possible footprints, tracks, or other signs. I noticed an area with small, bare spots, but these were likely the result of a wash-off from a ridge farther north. Further west of this area, I saw broken trees. Some were old breaks, but several were new broken limbs and small uprooted trees. I also came across an uncharacteristic bare area in the middle of the woods, which I measured to be 6 feet 6 inches by 7 feet 6 inches square. Heavy leaves were covering the entire area except for this one spot, which was bare except for a few leaves that had blown over it. I took a reading with my Geiger counter and EMF meter, but nothing registered. To the north edge of this bare area, I could see pushed-over dirt, as if it had been cleanly scraped from the surface, taking all the weeds and leaves with it. The area left untouched wasn't dug in where I could make a mold, but it seemed to be raised slightly above the rest of the area's terrain. I collected a dirt sample from the center of this bare area and another sample from the area that had been pushed up.

I also took a compass reading of the area. Noticing that my compass was off, I lined myself up with the house directly, as I had done before we left, and it read 40 degrees off to the east instead of

due north, as it should have. I walked east about thirty feet and took another reading, which was 20 degrees off to the east. Then, I returned to the spot, and it was again 40 degrees off. I teach underwater navigation, so I know how to use a compass, and this was off. The compass read 40 degrees off, even when I walked thirty feet west of the patch of dirt, which I will assume could be the possible landing site. Around this area (in about a 25-foot radius) were small raised areas in the ground as well. These ranged from football size to twice that size. These areas resembled mole mounds, but were much larger. Most of them were raised with brown dirt, but two of them had a strange orangish clay color. I also took dirt samples of these.

Another strange effect was Len's dog, Sofie. First, she sat where the unidentified being may have stood; next, she refused to cross the terrain with Len and me, but instead made her way around to the west of us; finally, she had her last reaction to the area. Len had been carrying my Star Team bag for me. When he laid the bag down, I eventually moved it close to the bare spot I was documenting. Sofie approached it and lay beside the bag, not budging until we left. The bag had Len's scent on it, and it seemed like she was using it as a safe place.

After documenting the possible craft landing site, we traveled southwest toward the areas where the balls of light were seen. About 75 feet from the primary site, I spotted two mysterious holes. They were side by side and exactly 1 foot 6 inches apart. These holes were around 10 inches deep with a narrow hole area at an angle at the bottom. At first, I thought they were snake holes, so I cleared off the leaves and noticed that the hole at the bottom had ended. These two matching holes were 1 foot 4 in. x 1 foot 4 in. round at the top, each being the same. I took pictures as documentation. At that time, it was around 5:30 pm and getting dark. We still had two more sites to reach before dark, and several inches of rain were forecasted for the next day, so we moved on.

Len took me to another location, which was a large grassy area. This is where he suspected the three balls of light were. All we saw were horseshoe tracts, deer tracks, and dung. We hiked to the next

location, where we encountered an electric fence. This is where he saw the other three orange/red balls of light, as well as the brief blue one. We noticed another square bare area at the far end of the field. I took pictures and video for reference. Upon viewing the video, I noticed that this area was unlike the site found before, but rather an area where the rancher places hay for his horses/cattle.

Concluding the on-site investigation for the day, the total area we examined was a minimum of 0.5 miles wide at 0.7 miles from the witness's home. On the way back to Len's house, I took the opportunity to interview his neighbor. Nathan is his neighbor who lives to the west. On the night of October 26, 2009, Nathan noticed 4 F-111 jets out of Whiteman Air Field slowly running grids. Nathan described the activity well because he was in a Marine Air Wing for seven years. He remembers it was just before his wife came home from work at 11:00 pm. Before this, he witnessed two military helicopters circling the area for just a few minutes. He only watched them for a few minutes, but heard them for quite some time. I asked him if this was a usual activity, and he said that he had only seen it one time before, about eight months ago. He has seen military maneuvers practiced overhead, but the last one was three months ago during the day, involving dogfight activity and high-altitude flying. Whiteman Air Field is about an hour's drive away, but just a few minutes' flight time by jet. Nathan didn't see the jets drop flares or the helicopter shine a searchlight. If these were, in fact, military helicopters, their night vision/heat sensors would render a searchlight unnecessary. Nathan hadn't seen any strange lights in the past few weeks, but had heard deer running and snorting late at night over the past few days. One of his dogs has been bedding close to a tree, starting at dusk, for the last few nights and not moving until dawn. He said the dog was fine during the day, not sickly, eating as usual, but strangely skittish at night.

In a follow-up conversation with Len several days later, he also mentioned an incident that occurred on Monday night, October 26, 2009, at approximately 1:30 am (technically, October 27<sup>th</sup>). Len was out watching the night sky, for obvious reasons, when he saw two

military jets flying in grids across the sky. He watched them from 1:30 am to 2:30 or 3:00 am. They dropped three flares, lighting the sky. He said the flares were dropped at different times to keep the sky lit. Because of the fog that night, the sky/woods almost glowed blue with the orange flares. Len told me that if they were searching for the craft, they were searching too far southwest.

Len and I got back to his house just about dark. Before we could set up for night observing, a strange light appeared in the northern sky. A few still shots and some night vision video were taken. The light remained stationary for several minutes, then slowly set in the north sky, shifting east a few degrees before disappearing and reappearing to the west. Terrestrial activity rises in the east and sets in the west. Stars don't set in the north, shift in position in the sky, or disappear and reappear. This went on for more than an hour.

## **November 2009 Monthly**

### **Tomball, Tomball, Georgetown, Texas**

**Date of Event: November 1, October 25, November 1, 2009**

**Witness #1 Narrative in CMS:** I arrived home in Tomball, TX, around 9:50 pm on November 1, 2009. I was opening the refrigerator when I heard what I thought was the sound of a plane taking off. At first, I thought nothing of it since our house was on the flight path to a nearby small airport. The sound grew so loud that it seemed as if the plane was going to crash into my house or a rocket was blasting off, causing me to look out my back door. When I looked outside, I saw a large, illuminated disc-shaped object. I stared at the object in shock for about 10 seconds and then ran to my parents' room, shrieking about what I saw. It was so surreal, like something from a movie. The craft appeared to be a dark metallic object, not silver, more like black. It was shaped like two plates put together, with the top half scalloped like a coffee filter. A ring of rotating lights surrounded the center of the craft. Two colors that stood out were yellow and blue.

**Witness #2 Narrative in CMS:** I live in Tomball, TX, a NW suburb of Houston. I was watching a film on TiVo in the early am

range, around 3:00 am. We were all in bed: my husband, I, and our three dogs. My husband was sound asleep. My younger dog decided to go outside. I heard her lift the dog door and go out, but seconds later, she barked and ran back inside. Our bedroom and dining area, where the back porch door/dog door is, are side by side. So, 20 feet away, I have no problem hearing her at all. She came and got back into bed but kept looking at the window. I figured she was seeing the reflection of the TV in the glass, which often gets her attention. The blind closest to me was closed while the other blind was open. This is a large double window that faces our backyard. She finally put her head down and slept. The other two dogs slept on; they never stirred.

About 15 minutes later, I heard a deep rumbling sound in the distance. It caught my attention enough that I paused the movie to listen better. It was coming from what seemed to be the north/northwest and getting closer and louder. The sound was much like the rumble of air conditioning when it kicks on. Our unit was not on since it was a very cool and comfortable night. I listened and noticed it getting closer and closer, thinking it was no plane or helicopter, so what was it? The dogs surrounded me, and I couldn't get out of bed easily. The sound was starting to scare me. So I just lay there and listened to it go over. It was all sound; there was no vibration of the house. It sounded like it was flying low. Our backyard faces south; the airports are to the immediate east and southeast of where we live. I watched through the open blind, which gave me a view of it heading east, to see if I could catch a glimpse of it passing. It must have stayed on a direct course south—or south-west—because I never saw it head in the other direction. I just listened to it go away.

**Witness #3 Narrative in CMS:** I was riding in the passenger seat, driving down I-35, and going south in the middle of Georgetown. When I looked to my right, I saw a large, circular object sitting just above the wooded area, glowing with red, blue, yellow, green, and white colors. The colors appeared to be spinning and pulsating simultaneously. The object was sitting there, not moving. We were driving at about 70-75 mph. It almost seemed as

though there were two parts to it. The lights on the outside, which were flashing and pulsating, were attached to a spinning object, while the middle part remained stationary. I asked my girlfriend to look, but she was too late. We were already at the windy part of the highway, and she was driving. It was weird; I have been thinking about it ever since. I didn't tell my girlfriend much about it because she would call me a nut and try to tell me I must have seen something else. I don't know what it was, but I know it wasn't something I was familiar with. It looked like the top of a cooking pan.

**MUFON Interview with Witness #1:** The sighting occurred at Tomball, Harris County, TX. This residence is a two-story family wood-framed structure with brick siding. The home is located on the south side of the street facing north. The interview was conducted on November 2, 2009, at 1:15 pm at that location. The witness, a nineteen-year-old female, reported that the object was approximately 20 feet in diameter and about 7 feet high. She noted that the object had a saucer-like shape. The top section was reported to have a more cone-shaped convexity, with raised panels on it. The bottom section had a slight convex shape with a gray metal surface. In the middle of the craft, the witness stated that it had square lights that appeared to surround the craft. The lights in the middle turned on and seemed to rotate around the center of the craft when the witness approached the back door. The witness stated that the craft emitted a loud, rocket-like sound.

The witness proceeded to the backyard and into the southwest corner, where the object was hovering above. The plants located there appeared to be under stress due to some form of radiation or heat. A radiation detector showed no activity present. A clipping from a Duranta plant showed burnt leaves and berries with their ends burned. Other plant life nearby had signs of stress but no indication of burning. There was no sign of burning on the lawn or the house.

**Witness #2** was unavailable for an interview. **Witness #3** chose to remain anonymous.

## **November 2009 Monthly**

### **Santo, Stephenville, Hico, Hico, DeLeon, Dublin, Breckenridge, Dublin, Texas**

#### **Date of Event: November 18, 2009**

**Witness #1 Narrative in CMS:** At approximately 7:33 pm, 2 miles west of Santo, TX, I was in the process of feeding my dogs when I noticed out of the corner of my eye a bright light. I stopped to look, and the bright light began to dim. Then, immediately, a second light illuminated for one second, followed by a third for one second, and then a fourth. After the fourth illumination, I saw four tiny white dots moving very slowly across the sky. Within a second or two, all the lights disappeared. They reappeared in almost the same area, in the same pattern, and it happened again for a total of 3 cycles. They were approximately 200 feet above ground level, 2 miles from our home. The colors were yellowish orange, which seemed to change and almost flicker.

**Witness #2 Narrative in CMS:** I was driving home from my in-laws' house, located in the Greens Creek area between Stephenville and Dublin, but closer to Dublin, with my four-year-old and 12-week-old children in the car with me. Not long after, I turned off County Road 242, which I had been heading north, onto another county road, I believe it is County Road 381, heading southeast. It was not long after I turned onto County Road 381 that I noticed two bright lights in the sky. Out of the view from my windshield, the light to my left was slightly higher. My initial reaction was that they were planets; they were orangish in color and larger than stars. I slowed down and leaned forward in my seat to investigate what I was seeing. I soon realized they were far too large to be planets. Almost as soon as I came to this realization, another light appeared above and to the left of the light on my right, and then another light appeared above the new light and to its left, forming a straight line at about a 45-60 degree angle. The lights were stationary in the sky, never moving. As the new lights appeared, I started freaking out. As you well know, UFO sightings are prevalent in our area, and I could

not believe that I could witness one for myself. Probably a second after the new lights appeared, they faded, beginning with the first light on my left, and then they were all completely gone. Once the lights on the left started to appear, I paid less attention to the light on the far right. I do not believe it changed, but I do not recall exactly when it faded, although I know it was within seconds of the other lights.

In all, the event lasted probably less than 2 minutes. The thought of UFO sightings did not occur to me as the third and fourth lights appeared, but it was how the lights faded that convinced me I had just witnessed something strange. I was both excited and shocked about what I had just seen, and I immediately got on the phone to share it with my husband. My outgoing call to him was at 7:44 pm. Therefore, I estimate that the sighting took place at 7:42 p.m. I just received word via Facebook that a friend also witnessed lights in the sky this evening. I am not aware of the specifics of their sighting.

**Witness #3 Narrative in CMS:** Three to six lights in a straight line flashing. The lights were a long distance away and monstrous in size. The witness was off Highway 6; the lights were very bright orange, and jets were chasing them. The jets were much smaller than this object. They were viewed for 45 seconds to a minute. A friend saw the object in Abilene, and seven witnesses reported seeing it in Stephenville. Another friend, a police officer, has a dashboard video, and the witness has still pictures.

**Witness #4 Narrative in CMS:** I begin by stating that this is not an extraordinary event, as we occasionally see these lights outside in our yard. We live way out in the country, 8 miles out from a town, so at night, it is pretty easy to see anything in the night sky. We have never reported these sightings, but many people in this area do. We live 8 miles from Stephenville, TX, and 10 miles from Dublin, TX. Last night, we saw the lights at the same level in the sky; I'd say at least seven of these. It was around dinner time, so I was in the kitchen at first, and since the lights had been observed lately, we had been looking outside once in a while at night. My husband and I walked out for only a minute, and then we saw them.

I guess that was a lucky thing. I didn't have to wonder what it was,

since these lights have been seen here on and off for quite a while now. They must like the dairies in this area of Texas. The round orange lights (which appear to be nearly the same size) last a few seconds, and then they disappear. Of course, you are excited when you see these lights. And then they are gone (maybe not gone, change position so we can no longer see them). Almost always afterward, we see the blinking of jets and hear the jets coming into the area. Since we received some news only a couple of weeks ago about the unexplained lights in the Stephenville paper again, people in this area have started looking around at night to see UFOs. We had seen the lights last October and were waiting to look again this October. But it was cloudy most of the month. Now it is November, and we saw them last night.

**Witness #5 Narrative in CMS:** My mother and I were leaving DeLeon, TX, on Hwy 6, just past the Leon River Bridge. I saw a flash in the sky. As I looked, I saw four sets of lights in a straight line, orange and white and very bright, like an explosion. A moment later, there was another one to the left of the first. The one on the right disappeared, and the one on the left appeared. For a brief moment, they were together. Then they were both gone. They were large and did not appear to be situated at a very high elevation. From Hwy 6, they were heading southeast towards Coyman, Lake Proctor, or northwest towards Dublin. The strangest thing my mother, 76, and I have ever seen.

**Witness #6 Narrative in CMS:** I was driving home from DeLeon, TX, toward Dublin. I was about 5 miles outside De Leon when four or five very bright circles appeared in the sky, three large and two smaller. It seemed that the smaller ones moved toward the large one like a child to its mother, very fast, and then they shot upward. It appeared they had disappeared behind the clouds. None of this lasted very long. The lights were very bright. Nothing else was in the sky. I had no idea what these were, but I knew they were not jets; jets do not move that fast.

**Witness #7 Narrative in CMS:** I was at my home, east of Breckenridge, TX. I noticed what I thought was a commercial jet flying east to west in the exact flight path as an earlier plane. I

noticed the lights did not flash like navigational lights. These lights pulsed in sequence. I got my binoculars and saw four amber-colored (orange/white) lights in a row, with what appeared to be a smaller light at the bottom of the object near the leading end. The smaller light would flash red, then white. As brightly lit as the object was, I could not distinguish a fuselage, tail, or wings. If it were a commercial or military jet, I would have seen an outline and heard the sound of jet engines. However, there was complete silence. If it had been a helicopter, I doubt I would have heard it (too high, too far away), and at that distance, I would have barely seen it, if at all. I ruled out jet aircraft and helicopters. According to my estimate, the object appeared to be at an altitude of about 10,000 feet and perhaps 20 miles from my location. It was traveling in the vicinity of I-20, heading west. When I first saw the object, it was toward Morgan Mill, TX, to my SE. At its closest, the object was probably slightly north of Cisco, TX. I lost sight of the object when it disappeared toward Baird, TX. The observation lasted approx. 2 minutes. What this object was, I don't know.

**Witness #8 Narrative in CMS:** The witness was on his front porch, turning off Christmas lights before retiring for the night. As he looked up from under the porch, he saw an orange ball of light from which a smaller light came from the bottom and moved to the left, creating another (2nd) orange light. This cycle happened two more times within an approximate 10-second time span. The witness went inside to call his wife out, but by then, the lights had vanished. The witness described the light as being "ten o'clock high." The light was located a little east of Dublin, TX, moving from south to north from the witness's perspective. The witness indicated that the light was "just idling along." The witness remembers that jets were "around" the light at the time. After the lights disappeared, the jets could still be heard. The witness further stated that jets frequently engage in dogfights, drop chaff and flares, and perform missile-avoidance training over Lake Proctor.

**MUFON Interview:** Many central Texas residents witnessed a sudden light show from an object or objects of unknown origin. For nearly 1 hour and 5 minutes, extremely high-intensity lights came

on, off, and on for a second or two, and then went off. These lights appear to be in a straight line, with the entire light array moving to a nearby location and then turning on again. The earliest sighting was at 7:00 pm, with the latest reported at 8:05 pm. Some witnesses reported seeing as many as four smaller lights alongside the larger lights.

Conducting a UFO investigation can be challenging when only lights in the sky are involved. The MUFON interviews had all witnesses confirm their individual CMS narratives. Additional information was provided by Witnesses #1 and #3 regarding their observations.

Witness #1 stated that the object was approximately 200' long. This witness said that when the lights would come on, they were like explosions—no sound, just a bright flash as they came on. The witness also indicated that they did not hear any jets then or later.

Witness #3 stated that the lights were enormous. If true, and were connected to one object, such a structure itself would be tremendous in size. The witness said that a friend had seen the lights in Abilene, TX, 30 minutes before this sighting. Abilene is over 100 miles northwest of Hico, where Witness #3 saw the lights. For an aerial object to be seen from both locations at once, it must be huge.

## **November 2009 Monthly**

### **Port Jarvis, New York**

#### **Date of Event: November 25, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** I left work at midnight, as I work from 4:00 p.m. to 12:00 a.m. I work in Unionville, approximately 15 minutes from where I live in Port Jarvis. The quickest route is to take the Minisink Turnpike and then the Greenville Turnpike. I was driving on the Minisink Turnpike when I noticed lights in the sky. At first, I thought it was a plane, but then I saw five lights on it from end to end. The lights went from blue-white-red-white-blue in that order, but the strangest thing was that it was turning clockwise slowly, and the only sound I could hear was like a cat purring. I slowed the car to around 20 mph to get a better look; then I noticed the size. It

must have been around 200 feet in length. I sped up, and I started to get nervous, but the engine turned off as it passed over the car. I stopped and grabbed my cell phone, noticing that it had also turned off. By this time, I didn't know whether to get out of the car and run or stay in my vehicle. Before I made a decision, the lights had gone out, and the car had started up. I put my foot down and sped up the road, not looking back. I tell you, it was the most unnerving thing to happen to me.

**MUFON Interview:** The primary witness is a 41-year-old male. The witness is a mental health professional who works in a hospital facility on the second shift. He is married and lives with his wife in Port Jervis, NY. This witness was deemed highly credible. He was still visibly shaken from his encounter. The witness was very concerned about maintaining his anonymity regarding this sighting report. The witness allowed investigators to videotape the interview at his home, but requested that the camera be positioned to point at the floor to protect his identity. Investigators also videotaped the interview at the sighting area along the roadside, as the witness pointed out the details of the event.

Investigators met with the witness at his home on November 27, 2009, at 10:15 a.m. He leaves work around midnight, and it takes approximately 15 minutes to get home. He takes a route through a rural area with curving roads. He said he was "semi-tired but not tired enough to blank out." He was playing Christmas CDs on the radio and singing as he drove. He drove through Unionville up to the Minisink Turnpike. Coming around a bend in the road, he could see an object about a mile away - it looked small. As he approached the next turn, he slowed down to about 25 miles per hour to get a better look at it. Then, it was almost on top of him, and he didn't understand how it had covered the distance from where he first saw it to where he was in such a short time.

He stopped his vehicle along the side of the road and remembers putting the car in Park with the engine running. He could now also see that it looked cigar-shaped and was turning slowly clockwise (on its axis) as it approached him. He described the speed as slow, like a hot air balloon. When asked to compare the size of the object to an

aspirin at arm's length, the witness said that it would be about the size of a baseball.

According to the witness's description, there were lights (blue, white, red, white, and blue in that order), so he knew it wasn't a plane. He heard a sound like a cat purring at a low frequency (continuously vibrating). As the object passed over the witness's vehicle, the engine stopped as if the ignition had been turned off. The witness tried to use his cell phone, but it wouldn't work even though he always keeps it charged. He also tried to roll down the electric car window, but it wouldn't work either. He thought about getting out. He opened the door slightly, but then reconsidered and closed it.

When he looked at the lights, they seemed very bright, but they didn't illuminate the ground; the witness said he couldn't explain this aspect, as it didn't make any sense to him. The craft appeared to be gray gunmetal against the dark sky. After about 1 ½ minutes, the craft's lights blinked out, and the witness's vehicle started up without the witness's action. He put the car into drive and pressed the pedal to the floor.

He didn't even look in his rearview mirror and said there is "no way I'm going to take that road again." The witness recalled running through several STOP signs on the way home. He said that he nearly crashed the car into a fence, he was so scared.

When he got home, he told his wife, who said, "Well, maybe it was a plane," but the witness knew it wasn't. His wife also suggested that he call the police, but he didn't see what good that would do. Instead, he paced back and forth and drank a beer. He was so unnerved that he couldn't sleep for about two hours. He then googled "how to report a UFO," and the first thing that came up was MUFON. He said he wrote down exactly what he remembered in his CMS report. He wants to know what it is.

The witness reported that he had had a toothache since his sighting, but didn't notice any other physiological effects. He did not wish to be scanned for an implant (the investigator was prepared to conduct a magnetic scan). His cell phone was examined and found to be working correctly. Investigators checked the affected vehicle

for radiation without any unusual readings (consistent with background). Investigators also surveyed the event site (roadside), and the reading at the affected area was consistent with the background.

Investigators found very significant abnormal readings on the subject vehicle using a tri-field meter. The witness was driving a 2009 midsize 4-door sedan, approximately two months old. Investigators conducted electrostatic and electromagnetic field tests on the witness's vehicle. Then, they visited a car dealer and selected a vehicle identical to the witness's vehicle, one of the same make, model, and year, for comparison testing. Both the electrostatic and electromagnetic fields appear to have been dramatically affected. The specific meter reading (in terms of intensity) was unavailable because, as long as the meter was within 3 inches of the witness's car, the EMF meter remained at its maximum reading. Oddly, the witness said that it seems like the car is driving faster now, almost as if it had been professionally tuned.

For unknown reasons, it appears that at some point during the investigation, one of the investigator's Nikon D700 batteries failed, and the backup battery also failed. He has no explanation for the camera's multiple battery failures. The batteries were charged beforehand and usually will take over 1000 photos with GPS enabled. The first photos were taken at the event site. The camera's batteries were checked immediately afterward, and a 94% charge remained. After returning to the witness's home, over 100 photos of his two-month-old 2009 car were taken. Only 12 photos document the magnetic testing, and none of the EMF testing photos were positive.

While we were with the witness, he received a telephone call with no displayed number, and when he answered, there was no response on the other end. This has happened a couple of times since the event. The witness also stated that his phone had affected his speakers since the incident, and we heard a strange static sound ourselves. We checked the phone for electrostatic and electromagnetic effects and found none.

## **December 2009 Monthly**

### **Richmond, Virginia**

#### **Date of Event: November 27, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** My wife, Lauren, and I were driving in our Saturn car after dark on Friday, the day after Thanksgiving, when my wife excitedly said, "Do you see that?" while pointing at an object in the night sky. I looked and saw the strange object too. My wife, who saw the object longer and had a better vantage point, described the object as a green tear-drop with a whitish tail, sort of like a comet but not a comet, as it was about the size of one or two houses and was descending rather slowly at maybe a 45-degree angle over some trees and a residential neighborhood that was behind some businesses. During our viewing, the mysterious green object made no sound. We watched for about 4 to 5 seconds as the object slowly descended and then disappeared. My wife is skeptical and not particularly interested in UFOs, unlike me. She was highly excited and perplexed, and agreed that it was a UFO. It was not the right shape or color, and it was moving too "intelligently" and slowly to be a natural object, a helicopter, or a plane. It was moving too fast to be a balloon, and balloons do not have luminous tails; it was not a flare or swamp gas. We both agreed that it was a UFO, probably a craft of some sort. We were about to turn left onto Hull Street (Rt. 360), near the Waffle House restaurant (Speeks Dr). Moments after the sighting, we saw a man working the drive-through window at a nearby Hardee's restaurant (10210 Hull St.), leaning/straining/looking out the window. It was apparent that he had seen the mysterious green UFO that we had seen and was trying to catch a glimpse of it again. My wife and I decided to check out the residential neighborhood behind the Waffle House, where we thought the object might have come down. As we drove down the streets, we saw some residents looking up, pointing, and talking, and they must have seen what we saw, which made them curious. We may have misjudged the object's distance. It may have come down (landed?) a bit farther north, maybe not in the exact

neighborhood where we were looking. Still, it was obvious that some other people probably saw the green UFO too. After getting home, I went outside, despite the temperature dropping into the 30s, and scanned the night sky for UFOs. All I could see were the stars and perhaps a planet.

**MUFON Interview:** On November 30, 2009, the witness was contacted. Additional details were gathered to complement the CMS narrative. The sighting was of a neon green, teardrop-shaped UFO with a tail that emitted a white flashing light. The witnesses, Art and Lauren, husband and wife, were waiting at a red light to turn left onto Hull St. Road (Rt. 360). The strange, green glowing object was descending behind some treetops. The couple was approximately 320 feet from the sighting. From their vantage point, looking straight at the other side of the intersection, there was a Hardee's restaurant slightly to the left, a blue-roofed motel behind the Hardee's, and a small grassy field with woods in the back of the motel. The UFO was slowly descending from right to left at a 45-degree angle, and the event lasted approximately 4 to 5 seconds before it was lost sight of behind the trees. Lauren believed that she may have seen a man leaning out of the Hardee's drive-thru window to have a better look at this UFO. The UFO did not emit any sound; according to them, its size was approximately that of two houses in length. Art noticed that the UFO's tail flashed three rapid sequences of white strobes before losing sight. They drove to a nearby residential neighborhood near a Waffle House restaurant on Speeks Drive to see if they could observe the UFO further and if it had landed. As they drove on a dead-end street, they both saw residents looking outward and pointing toward the area of the sighting. Art also stated that he saw a black SUV parked on the side of the road with a man looking in the same direction. They could not see anything else at that point and drove back home.

## **December 2009 Monthly**

### **Lufkin, Texas**

**Date of Event: November 21, 2009**

**Witness #1 Narrative in CMS:** I was sitting outside in my yard. I turned to look behind me and saw around six glowing, orange, sphere-shaped objects traveling in the sky, heading south to southwest toward me. I immediately called my sister across the street, telling her to go outside quickly. I went onto the street to get a clearer view. There still appeared to be six or so of them. When my sister got outside, I was also calling my son to come outside. It seemed that the six were about to pass by before I could get others outside to view them. Then, I saw more coming into view from the same direction as the first few. My son and sister came out and witnessed them flying over as well. It became a steady stream of these. I called my mother, who lives next to me, to come out. She came out and witnessed them. I called the police to ask if anyone could tell me what these things were. The dispatcher said, "No, but I have an officer en route." The officer arrived and informed me that he was watching a stream of objects from another area of our city, which he could see from several miles away. He couldn't tell what they were either. We called the local airport and were told they had no involvement in these matters.

As we watched them coming toward us, they were bright orange. As they started to pass over and move away from us, the light would dim until it went out, as if it had been on one side, and as it moved past, there was no light on the back. I spotlighted them, but I got no reaction. The spotlight still didn't reveal what the object was, except for an orange, glowing light. We watched the stream until the last one arrived and then disappeared. We still don't have any idea what they were. No one had a camera that could capture them. It was a crystal clear sky at the time.

**Witness #2 Narrative in CMS:** My sister called me to come outside quickly to see the objects in the sky. By the urgency in her voice, I knew something was not "normal." I had difficulty finding my keys to open my deadbolt lock and accidentally set off my alarm system. The alarm company called and asked if I was okay, and I told them yes, but I still needed a police officer because of what I saw in the sky. There were approximately 20 orange, glowing objects moving from northeast to southwest over the area. They

seemed to come in "waves," and we saw about 5-6 waves of them. A police officer arrived and stated he had seen them farther away. He stayed with us and watched several of the objects fly over. None of the people watching had any idea what they were. We watched the objects for approximately 15-20 minutes before they completely left the area.

**MUFON Interview with Witness #1:** On November 22, 2009, at 5:30 pm, a MUFON investigator met with the witness, Jane, in Lufkin, TX. The witness stated that she was sitting in her front yard on November 21 at 21:10 hrs when she saw about 65 orange orbs pass from the northeast to the west of her residence. The witness stated that it was an eerie feeling when she saw the strange orange orbs. The witness said that they seemed to float around each other as if they were connected. It should be noted that during my initial phone call, I questioned the witness about whether the object might have been a balloon. The witness stated that they were too large for balloons, and they did not move like balloons.

**Witness #2** was unavailable for an interview.

On November 23, 2009, at 09:20 a.m., the investigator spoke with the Lufkin Police Department. They reported to this investigator that a wedding took place at Chambers Park at approximately 9:00 p.m. on Saturday, November 21. Chinese Lanterns, canvas balloons that use the heat from a candle to ascend into the air, created a line of luminous floating objects during this event. They were released around 9:15 p.m. Sighting reports came from several off-duty officers who had been working events in and around downtown Lufkin.

After interviewing the witness and reviewing the evidence in this case, the investigator concluded that this report should be classified as a report of man-made objects, specifically Chinese Lanterns.

## **January 2010 Monthly**

### **Salinas, California**

**Date of Event: December 20, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** Between 7:00 and 7:10 pm, my wife

and I were sitting in the living room. I got up to make a call, but none of the phones in the house were working. We went outside for a cigarette. It was dark outside and overcast. I live in a small suburban community a couple of miles from town; there aren't many streetlights around here, so the street isn't well-lit. One unusual thing we noticed was that all the dogs in the neighborhood were barking. We first saw the object to our right. At first, the object was an intense, neon blue light, bar-shaped. The object would hover and cruise below the overcast clouds, circling us, flying slowly, and changing altitudes. Its movements were smooth, quiet, and squared. The light would change shape, displaying several different light patterns on the craft. When the craft seemingly noticed us, it put on a display of unnatural and impossible maneuvers, moving from a dead stop to unimaginable speeds in an instant, making 90-degree turns at high speed, and then coming to a complete stop, all the while moving without a sound.

I told my wife to get the camera so we could take a picture. She ran into the house to grab the camera, but every time we tried to take a photo, the craft would pulse, and the battery would drain. Then we would mess with the camera, and it would come back on with battery power, but the same thing would happen when we tried to retake the picture. Finally, when the craft was at its farthest point away from us, we could get a shot of it, three in total. When we captured it, the craft would react. With the first snapshot, the flash failed to fire, and the craft returned, displaying its maneuvers before continuing to circle us. The second snapshot again had no flash.

The craft came right before us, banked at an angle, and exposed its shape to us. All I could tell was that it was pure black with blue lights. The bar light transformed into several individual lights that faded on and off. I could see that it was a triangle. I couldn't easily see the shape because the craft was dark, and I was too focused on the lights. Then, the ship would again start to circle us. Still, it would turn our camera off when the craft was close. So my wife handed me the camera to see if I could get it to work. When my wife screamed, "Look at that!" I looked up at the craft; it had a beam of light going to the ground with a red orb returning to the ship. I

didn't get to see the whole event with the orb because I was looking at the camera, but my wife witnessed the entire thing. The orb returned to the craft, and it began circling again. I gave the camera back to her, and she got the third picture, the best one. The third time, the camera flashed. The craft turned to face us and closed the distance gap from where it had been to where we were. It sat just above the neighbor's house. We were looking at what I believed to be the front of the craft. The craft fired a pulse of light toward us, and I could feel a surge travel through my body. My car was popping as if the sheet metal was warping. Then, the craft began to circle again. We noticed that the phones were now working again, and I was able to talk to my parents, frantically trying to explain to them what was happening. I thought we couldn't be the only ones to see this, so I ran across the street to get the neighbors outside to see this as well. I knew they were home, and I could hear them in there.

I was frantically knocking on the door and ringing the doorbell, but no one would answer. Soon enough, a car was pulling down the street; it was my wife's mom. We yanked her out of the car to see it. Then, three minutes after she arrived home, the craft was gone. It disappeared in the overcast clouds. After all of this excitement, I noticed that where the craft was flying, it had opened a hole in the thick overcast clouds, revealing the night sky above, which took a few minutes to fill back in. The event lasted approximately 30 to 40 minutes in total. This has been a profoundly emotional event for my wife and me. We both had bad migraine headaches for the next two days, and my life has been permanently changed.

**MUFON Interview:** During my 3-hour, January 5, 2010, interview with Witnesses "A & B," the following sequence of events was validated and shall now stand in place of their initial sighting reports:

Immediately after Witnesses "A & B" went outside their home facing east, they saw an intense neon, blue, bar-shaped light in the North sky at about a 30-degree angle above the horizon. It first moved in a slow, smooth, square pattern. Then, in a display of unnatural and impossible maneuvers, it moved from a dead stop to

unimaginable speeds instantly, making 90-degree turns at high speeds, and then came to a complete stop.

After the witness's camera flashed with their first photo of the distant blue light, the blue light immediately closed the distance gap from where it had been to fly right in front of them, banking its flight angle and exposing its shape. They saw that the object was triangular in shape and pure black with a rough underbody surface. The blue bar light turned into several individual lights, fading on and off. Both witnesses heard and felt a humming sound.

The object's length appeared to be approximately 25 feet, similar to half the length of the house beneath it. As they watched the object hover above their neighbor's house across the street, it emitted a pulse of light upon them. They felt a mild energy pulse travel through their bodies, and a popping sound was heard from their nearby 1985 Camaro as if its sheet metal was warping.

While the blue light was closest to them, their camera became inoperable. As Witness "A" was working with the camera, Witness "B," crouching in fear, screamed, "Look at that!" Both witnesses saw a beam of light between the object and the ground, with a red orb moving up the beam and into the object. The object then began circling and moving further away.

Finally, when the object was far from the witnesses, their camera became operable again, and the second and third photos were taken. After Witness "C" approached and got out of her car, she observed the distant blue light. She watched it with Witnesses "A & B" as it disappeared through an opening in the cloud hole, revealing the night sky above the thick, overcast clouds, which took a few minutes to fill back in.

Within 10 minutes of the disappearance, an F-18-type military jet aircraft, without navigation lights, roared over their neighborhood at an unusual altitude, low enough to see missiles under its wings as it flew in the same direction as the disappeared object.

This whole sighting experience lasted about 30-40 minutes and was very emotional and frustrating for Witnesses "A & B." They both had painful migraine headaches for the next two days. Witness "B" has, in her words, "... continuous post-stress disorder since then".

Witness "A," in his words, "has felt great, like I had more energy and feel more youthful." Previously, he had suffered from a chronic parasitic illness. Witness "C" disagrees with Witnesses "A & B" and believes the flying object was just a normal artifact in the sky.

Additional claims by witnesses leading up to and following this sighting include:

- All phones in the witness's home were temporarily inoperative (out of range) until after the event.
- The Sanyo XAct 55 camera, with a 5-megapixel resolution, was in good, powered-up condition, except when the flying object was nearby.
- The 2008 white R32 Volkswagen (parked in the front driveway) has a keyless entry system that had failed for days before this event, but now works perfectly.
- All dogs in the neighborhood were barking ferociously before and during this sighting.

On January 3, 2010, before my interview, these three witnesses read a report from an unnamed witness of their same sighting, as published in *UFOs Northwest*, with fewer details. The timing was identical. The streets, landmarks, and neighborhoods in that report are nearby; therefore, others have verified this sighting.

These three witnesses live in the same house in an upscale country neighborhood, approximately 7 miles Southeast of Salinas. All three witnesses were present in their home during my interview. However, Witness "C" (mother of Witness "B") did not participate. Witness "A & B" whispered during their testimony while in normal earshot of Witness "C" in the adjoining room. As these two witnesses often disagreed with each other and their initial reports appeared to lack continuity and sequential cause and effect, I used much of my interview time to reorganize their reports one step at a time, moving forward and backward until they agreed on the order in which the events occurred.

Blue object images can be seen when all three photos are enhanced with Photoshop Elements. However, the triangular shape

that Witness "A" pointed out was not distinguishable.

These two witnesses were also aware of a large SRS Hobby Store in Salinas that supports an active model airfield within a few miles of their home. In this regard, I shared my investigative experience (in Modesto, CA) where hobbyists terrorized witnesses with remote-controlled silent motor-driven aircraft flying in slow, smooth, square patterns and then in displays of unnatural and impossible maneuvers, moving from a dead stop to unimaginable speeds in an instant, making 90 degree turns at high speeds, then coming to a complete stop. Such craft also had bright blue lights with an intense, momentary, white, blinding light beam. However, these witnesses dismissed that possibility because of the object's immense size. I agree with witnesses that the object's significant size factor would invalidate a remote-controlled device unless hobbyists or others have met the size challenge while using silent electric motors in their aircraft, which I am unaware of. A 30-40 minute flight duration is beyond the known capabilities of drone battery power supplies.

Another unexplainable factor is the high-intensity, white, momentary light beam that these witnesses felt. It appeared to "pop" their car's sheet metal surface and then provide an avenue for a red orb to enter the object. Such beams have been reported in other MUFON CMS cases. Also, phones and cameras becoming inoperable are consistent with many other UFO close encounters. Still, the mystery remains as to how the keyless entry system was restored to operating condition.

Witness "A" has unaccountable bruises and triangular-spaced puncture marks on his left leg and has a hard, rice-sized object under his skin beneath his tongue that he has been suspicious of for years. He took the self-administered abductee test from [www.abduct.com](http://www.abduct.com) and scored 25 out of the 30 questions found in abductees. He has agreed to undergo an examination by a MUFON psychologist for further information.

**Additional Witnesses "A&B" Narrative in CMS:** Today, January 7, 2010, at 12:56 am, just after midnight, I received an email from Witness "A" stating that he and Witness "B" had just had a 3-4

minute encounter 20 minutes earlier with a second UFO. My follow-up phone call with them revealed the following verbal report:

Their encounter occurred while they were traveling home from San Jose in their 2008 white Volkswagen R2 at the intersection of Crazy Horse Canyon Road and Old Stage Road, near Salinas, CA.

The UFO was observed in flight about 30 feet away through their auto sunroof, windshield, and side windows. The UFO was silent, bell-shaped, approximately the size of a car, and it consisted of glowing colors that changed from red to yellow to white, accompanied by a streaming emission trail as it flew. The UFO was above Old Stage Road, repeatedly flying towards and away from the witnesses as though luring them to drive this remote road. The witness took two photos with a cell phone camera before quickly moving to San Juan Grade Road in San Juan Estates, where Witness "A"'s parents live. The UFO failed to follow the witnesses, so they drove to their own homes.

I requested the witnesses to file an additional CMS report with photos. The witnesses said they were pretty "shaken up" by this experience, as they are now concerned about what may be next.

**MUFON Interview with New Witnesses "D&E":** On 1/3/10, before my interview, these three witnesses, "A, B,& C," read an unnamed witness report of their same sighting, as published in *UFOs Northwest*, with fewer details. The timing was identical. The streets, landmarks, and neighborhoods in that report are nearby; therefore, others have verified this sighting.

On January 13, 2010, the author of the anonymous report contacted me by phone and identified himself. Witness "D" is a Monterey County Sheriff's Department dispatcher and police sergeant. Witness "D" first saw an earlier blue light in the sky on Thanksgiving Day (11/26/09) at an estimated altitude of 800 feet over Toro Park Road and Highway 68 in Monterey County. Another citizen also reported this same sighting to the Sheriff's Department.

On the night of December 20, 2009, while Witness "D" was taking out the household trash, his neighbor called his attention to what turned out to be the same blue aerial object that Witnesses "A, B,&C" were observing simultaneously.

On January 14, 2010, Witness "E" also called me by phone and identified himself as the neighbor of Witness "D," who called his attention to the flying blue object on December 20, 2009. Both "D & E" reported seeing the blue object about 3/4 mile away in the Southern sky in the area above Pine Canyon Rd. and River Rd. towards King City from their backyards near Parkway and River Rd. "D"-wife and "E"-daughter observed it also. Salinas Airport is also visible from their homes. Simultaneously, Witnesses "A, B, & C" observed the same object in the Northern sky, which located the object between the two parties. Both parties reported seeing five blue lights in a row while hovering, with erratic, rapid, straight-line, back-and-forth, up-and-down motions.

Witness "D" also heard a "screaming" military jet fly overhead shortly after the blue object abruptly disappeared. Witness "D" recorded two video segments, each 1 minute and 30 seconds long, with his Sony Handy Cam using miniature DVD-R recording media. Both witnesses are "spooked" by this event.

## **January 2010 Monthly**

### **Raleigh, North Carolina**

#### **Date of Event: December 30, 2009**

**Witness Narrative in CMS:** At 6:25 pm on December 30, 2009, while traveling southeast on Lassiter Road in Johnston County, the two eyewitnesses observed a small, square craft slowly drifting by. The craft was very dark, and the evening light made it difficult to determine an exact shape. It seemed to be a square, dark area, with a base about 25 feet square and possibly 5 feet tall. We were first caught off guard by the fact that a plane would fly so low at night with no ground lights, but then we noticed how slowly the craft was moving. The craft traveled exactly due west (we returned later that night with a compass) about 50-60 feet off the ground and 40 yards to our left over a field at approximately 30 miles per hour. The craft had two dim lights. One was red. I thought the other light was a dim green, but the other eyewitness remembered it as a dim white light. I pulled over, rolled down my window, and noticed no sound from

the low-flying craft. I turned around and followed the craft for a few minutes, but it was traveling too low to the treetops that I soon lost sight of it through the trees. Also, it was headed west, and Lassiter Road runs northwest by southeast. So, the craft traveled further away from me as I traveled up the road. It could have been a plane, but it flew very low, extremely slow, and made no noise. A Cessna flying that low at night would have had ground lights on and been remarkably loud and fast.

**MUFON Interview:** The witnesses were interviewed twice. The first investigator interviewed the primary witness via telephone on January 6, 2010, at 4 p.m., and the second investigator interviewed the primary and secondary witnesses on January 9, 2010, at 11:30 p.m.

## **Interview**

The primary witness followed the secondary witness (his girlfriend) south on Lassiter Rd. in Johnston County, NC, southeast of Raleigh. They were the only occupants in their respective vehicles, traveling at about 55 mph. The primary witness saw, to his left, Northeast, two lights, one red and the other a pale white-green, both extremely dim. Since he was familiar with this route, he knew there was no light source in that direction, so it caught his attention. The primary witness knew that the secondary witness had also noticed the lights, as she started to brake and slow down. The secondary witness confirmed that she saw the object, which caused her to slow down. It quickly became evident that the lights were moving towards them. It was approximately 6:22 pm, so there was little light outside. The source of the lights was described as a black object, moving in a straight, slow, steady path, never (while observed by the witness) changing direction or altitude. This object was believed to be shaped like a square (although this is not entirely certain) and very thin. The object was described as approximately 25 feet square and possibly 5 feet thick. The object's altitude was just above the tree line. The square/triangle-shaped object was heading with the corner forward, as if it were a diamond shape, with the point in the lead. The lights were centered on the sides of the points, with the white/green light

on the left and the red light on the right. The primary witness stopped as the secondary witness continued.

By this time, the object had passed behind the primary witness. He turned off his radio, rolled down the window, and noticed that there was no sound. His immediate deduction was that this was not a conventional craft because of its square, flat shape, slow pace (too slow for a plane), and no sound. He decided to turn around and see if he could follow the object. In doing this, he got a cellular call from the secondary witness asking, "Did you see that?" He replied, "Yes, I'm following it right now." The primary witness stated that the object traveled so slowly that he thought he could catch up when he turned around. However, he was wrong, since the object seemed to speed up.

The primary witness stated that he was unsure of the distance when he last saw the object, but it was within 200 yards. The object was at its closest point to the vehicle, approximately 40 yards away. The witness stated that no effects on the car, cell phone, radio, or any other item were noticed. He had no physical or physiological effects other than excitement and intrigue. The area of the sighting is rural, with open fields and trees. The witness stated that there were no incongruities in time.

The investigation relies solely on the testimony of primary and secondary witnesses. No independent evidence exists. No contradictions were noted when comparing the separate interviews and the witness reports.

## Chapter 10: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events (pre-NIDS, 1994-1995)

**T**his chapter describes bizarre events on the Skinwalker Ranch between 1994 and 1995, during which Tom and Ellen Gorman were the owners. These descriptions are edited extracts from *Hunt for the Skinwalker* by Colm Kelleher and George Knapp, published in 2005.

*Bulletproof Wolf:* The Gorman family encounters a large, seemingly tame wolf outside their ranch. However, the wolf suddenly attacks a calf, impervious to kicks, hits, and even gunshots. After finally being wounded by a rifle shot, the wolf calmly retreats, seemingly unfazed. The family finds its tracks while pursuing the wolf, but is baffled when they abruptly vanish, suggesting an inexplicable disappearance. This surreal encounter leaves them stunned, questioning the impossible events they witnessed in broad daylight.

*Doors and Windows:* Every door of the small ranch house had several large, heavy-duty deadbolts inside and outside, and all of the windows had bars.

*No Digging:* The previous owners acquired the property in the 1950s but were eager to sell it. They included an unusual clause in the contract: no digging on the land without the Gormans notifying them first. This restriction on digging raises questions about what might be buried or hidden on the property.

*More Giant Wolves:* Ellen encounters a giant grey wolf reminiscent of a previous bulletproof wolf encounter. This wolf is accompanied by a large black animal, possibly a dog. Feeling alarmed, Ellen quickly drives to her homestead. Over the following weeks, they sporadically spot these giant animals, but they eventually vanish.

*Invisible Object:* In late 1994, during her second walk along Skinwalker Ridge above the ranch, Ellen encountered two unidentified flying objects. While humming joyfully, she felt a rush of wind as something large narrowly missed her, creating turbulence around her. Five minutes later, the same thing occurred, even closer this time. She couldn't see any silhouette or identify the object

despite it flying directly towards the setting sun.

*Vanishing Tools:* Ellen frequently experienced strange occurrences where kitchen utensils would disappear from the counter and reappear in unexpected places. Similar oddities happened a couple of times per week. One evening, Tom was frustrated when his post digger, which he had left on the ground, vanished while he briefly went to his truck. Despite searching, they couldn't find it. Two evenings later, his pliers disappeared while he had left them on a fence post. After Ellen admitted experiencing similar vanishings, Tom eventually discovered his missing post digger twenty feet up a tree.

*Levitating RV:* One night, Tom, accompanied by his son, Tad, and visiting nephew, Dave, went for a walk on their property to check on the cows. They noticed an RV trespassing nearby as they walked and increased their pace to catch up. However, they were surprised to see the lights from the object rise a few feet from the ground and smoothly move over the fence lines. As they watched, the object, which resembled a large oblong refrigerator with headlights and a red taillight, silently ascended into the air and flew smoothly over the tree line.

*Another Levitating Object:* While walking on a trail heading west, Tom and Ellen heard a loud metallic sound coming from their right, followed by a bright light about a hundred yards away. The light lifted off the ground as they approached, moved away, and settled back down. They saw a refrigerator-shaped object with a familiar reddish glow behind it. The object smoothly glided away whenever they tried to get closer, maintaining distance. They heard the metallic sound again in the distance behind them, but when they turned back, the light had disappeared.

*Dart-shaped UFO:* As Tom walked back from the western part of the ranch, he noticed an aircraft against the snow-covered ridge that seemed to have appeared out of nowhere. It resembled a snub-nosed, hybrid version of the F-117 and B-2. It was utterly silent and hovering about twenty feet off the ground. Multicolored lights danced across the snow, emanating from the aircraft, but Tom couldn't discern how they were projected. Its silent movement and jet-black color gave the impression of defying gravity. The aircraft

slowly traversed the ridge, seemingly searching for something, before turning towards Tom when he made a slight noise, prompting the lights to turn off. It then silently departed into the night.

*Triangular-shaped UFO:* While driving home from work several weeks later, Ellen experienced a UFO incident. Around six o'clock in the evening, she noticed a large black, triangular object moving slowly above her car, pacing her as she drove along a dirt track towards her home. Despite the clear night, the object resembled a dark cloud and made no noise as it hovered just twenty or thirty feet above her car. Ellen saw multicolored lights on the ground beside her. She felt frightened as the object continued to match her speed until she reached her driveway. It then flew west over her house and out of sight.

*Black-Uniformed Intruder:* One night, while alone at home, Ellen noticed a large RV parked in the pasture just two hundred yards from her window. The interior was brightly lit, and she saw a figure sitting at a desk inside. The person, wearing all black with a visor over their face, appeared to be around seven feet tall. When the figure stared directly at her, Ellen closed the window drapes and called her husband, who rushed back home. The next day, they discovered enormous footprints in the soft mud near the pasture, measuring almost eighteen inches long.

*Window in the Sky:* The Gorman ranch experienced frequent sightings of strange orange structures in the western sky, visible to all family members. These structures would hover low over the cottonwood trees, about a mile away from the homestead, sometimes appearing flattened and elongated, and at other times resembling a giant orange sun. Tom once observed what looked like another sky within the orange mass, with a distinct blue sky visible through a magnifying rifle scope. On various occasions, fast-moving objects emerged from or disappeared into the orange "window" in the sky. Tom noticed that the visibility of the orange structure changed depending on the observer's location, becoming fainter from certain angles and clearer from others. The structure appeared like a three-dimensional orange tunnel, with the homestead being the only vantage point from which to view its interior.

*Cow Vanishes:* In the winter of 1994-95, Tom experienced bizarre occurrences involving his cattle. One night, during a snowstorm, one of his prized breeding cows vanished. Despite extensive search efforts, Tom found fresh tracks in the snow, indicating the cow had been running at full speed through dense thickets before abruptly vanishing midstride without a trace. Over the following months, four more of his animals mysteriously disappeared without explanation.

*Cattle Mutilation:* Heavy rains began in April 1995 after a long winter. Tad was chasing a calf when he noticed a distressed heifer struggling in a canal. Despite the slippery embankment, the heifer couldn't climb out. Tad rescued the calf first, then went back for the heifer, only to find it motionless in the shallow canal. Despite the downpour, the canal was not too deep, so he wondered how on earth the heifer had drowned. The heifer was lying motionless, and her entire rear end had been carved out with what looked like an extremely sharp instrument. There was no blood in the stream. Tad swore to his dad that he had seen the animal fully alive and healthy a mere twenty minutes before.

*More Cattle Mutilations:* In July 1995, Tom found yet another mutilated animal. The black Simmental cow was lying near some bushes. He had been worried because he had seen several mysterious lights flying low among his cattle the previous night. The four-year-old cow's reproductive organs and rear end had been carved out. A small pool of brownish liquid reflected the sun on the animal's hide. It was a thin, gel-like substance that felt cold and had a strange, chemical odor. In early 1996, Tom lost two more animals to mutilation, and this time, he noticed that the carcasses were decaying much more slowly than they should have, given the humidity and the temperature. Each time, Tom had seen the puzzling lights flitting around his animals the previous night. He also noticed that the mutilations occurred under the cover of heavy lightning and thunderstorms.

*Blue Orb:* Tom and Ellen Gorman witnessed a series of strange events involving a blue orb near their homestead. They observed the orb flying near their horses, emitting an intense blue light and hovering close to them. Inside the softball-sized orb was a swirling

blue substance resembling boiling liquid. When Ellen turned on her flashlight, the orb darted into nearby trees, indicating intelligent control. When the orb was about twenty feet from them, its presence evoked overwhelming fear in both Tom and Ellen. Later, they saw the orb pass by their window, causing the lights inside their house to dim. As the orb moved away, the lights brightened again, and they observed it floating over a nearby ridge.

*Glimmer Man:* By the end of June 1996, rumors circulated about strange occurrences at a remote ranch in northeastern Utah. Tom and Tad encountered a large, blond-haired man who wanted to visit the property to meditate. While the man meditated in a small pasture surrounded by trees, Tom heard the sound of a cowbell, although he had no cows. He noticed a faint blur moving swiftly among the trees, circling the area. Suddenly, a shimmering, almost invisible creature approached the meditator at an incredible speed, emitting a deep, animal-like roar. It startled the meditator, who quickly retreated. Tom and Tad later likened the creature to the alien from the movie Predator, describing it as a "Glimmer Man" wearing an electronic or natural cloak, visible only during movement.

*Blue Orb Attack:* One April evening in 1996, Tom observed a small flash of intense blue in the distance at the far end of his pasture. As it approached, he saw it was a round, intense blue orb larger than a baseball, capable of intelligent maneuvers. With his three dogs barking, Tom set them loose toward the orb. The dogs chased it, but Tom heard their yelps of agony followed by an eerie silence. The next morning, he found his incinerated dogs in a clearing near a copse of trees.

*Cereal:* During the calving season, Ellen Gorman bought several boxes of cereal for quick meals. However, when it was time to eat, the boxes couldn't be found. They were later discovered in unexpected places, such as the fridge, freezer, and oven.

*Water:* Various incidents occurred at the Gorman ranch, including irrigation headgates being found improperly opened or closed, with no tracks nearby. Water hoses would vanish and reappear, rolled into neat circles in unexpected locations. Shovels for irrigation ditches would often go missing and later be found in unusual places. Ellen

Gorman experienced her towel and hairbrush disappearing while she was in the shower, only to reappear in odd places elsewhere in the house.

## Chapter 11: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events (during NIDS, 1996-2004)

**B**y July 1996, the family had had enough. A mere twenty months had passed since they purchased the ranch, but they now sold it. The new owner, Robert Bigelow, and his research organization, the National Institute of Discovery Science (NIDS), became responsible for Skinwalker Ranch. This chapter describes additional bizarre events that took place on the ranch, which NIDS documented. Those events are summarized below in edited extracts from *Hunt for the Skinwalker* by Colm Kelleher and George Knapp, published in 2005.

The Gorman family was finally free to leave the property on which they had been held hostage. They purchased a small ranch twenty-five miles away, and Ellen, Tom, and the children quickly made it their home. Within a couple of weeks of the transfer of ownership, Tom decided to take a job as the NIDS ranch manager. In addition, in 1999, two NIDS personnel began living on the old Gorman homestead, with instructions to keep a close eye on things and report anything out of the ordinary to headquarters in Las Vegas.

*Tree "demons":* Just before NIDS purchased the ranch, Tom Gorman encountered a mentally disturbed woman who arrived at the property. As they spoke in the front yard, a nearby tree began shaking violently and rustling its leaves loudly, even though there was no wind. The woman screamed and pointed, describing legions of demons and monsters in the tree. Although Tom couldn't see what she explained, he witnessed the tree's unusual shaking. The disturbance ceased after the woman left the property.

*Large Holes Appear:* Tom discovered several deep holes in the ground, typically appearing after nights when strange flying lights were observed. These holes were around a foot deep and several feet wide, sloping downward from the edges. It would have taken about two or three hundred pounds of soil to create these holes, yet the missing earth was never located. The holes had initially had perfectly straight sides, resembling a giant cookie cutter removing

the soil and grass.

*Attack on Cow:* Juan Gonsalez, a neighbor, discovered a cow lying in a field with two broken legs despite no visible signs of struggle. After briefly leaving to retrieve a blanket for the injured animal, he returned to find it had mysteriously vanished. He searched extensively but couldn't locate the cow in the open pasture. Remarkably, an hour later, he spotted the same cow about fifty yards away, now with all four legs broken. Distressed by the suffering, he euthanized the animal with his gun.

*UFO Disappears into the Surface of a Ridge:* The Gonsalez family recounted witnessing peculiar, Mexican-hat-shaped flying objects hovering near their home, just a hundred yards away. Mrs. Gonsalez described encountering a fast-moving silvery object descending towards the nearby red-rock ridge as she returned from Fort Duchesne one night. Expecting an explosion upon impact, she was astonished when the aircraft seamlessly merged with the ridge without any disturbance or effects, as if the earth had swallowed it whole.

*Yellow Lights Appear:* On November 10, 1996, Tom Gorman observed three yellow-colored headlights flying in close formation near the southwestern border of his property. These lights were unusual in that area, as cattle rarely grazed there. Three nights later, on November 13, at 1:30 a.m., NIDS personnel witnessed a similar event when a silent, bright yellow light suddenly emerged from the night sky over a ridge. The light moved at the speed of a high-speed jet aircraft but made no sound.

*Injured Calves:* On January 21, 1997, Tom reported injuries to the ears and eyes of three calves in the corral near the observation trailer. The injuries occurred during an intense snowstorm with temperatures around 30 below, too cold for predators to gather. One calf had its ear cut as if with pinking shears, while the other two had small, round holes punctured in their eyelids. Local veterinarians were called, and one veterinarian found the wounds to be unusual and unlike anything he had seen before. He agreed with Tom that predators wouldn't attack livestock in extreme conditions. However, a more senior veterinarian insisted it was a simple coyote or cat

attack. Tom believed that most vets avoided involvement in such cases to prevent gossip in the local community that could harm their business.

*Newborn Calf Killed:* On March 10, 1997, one of Tom's valuable Black Angus calves had just been dismembered in broad daylight. The mutilated calf had been carefully laid out on the grass, with all four legs spread neatly away from the body. The inside of the animal looked pink and tender, very healthy and clean, almost unnaturally clean. All of the internal organs were gone. The most chilling part of the scene was the complete lack of blood. Not even a speck of blood was on the grass or the animal's hide. The animal and the surrounding ground were scanned by NIDS personnel for magnetic and electric traces, radio/microwave residue, and nuclear radiation. Again, nothing. Tom recounted to NIDS that he had just tagged the calf and walked a couple of hundred yards to the west when, about forty minutes later, one of his dogs started snarling. Suddenly, the dog took off running, never to be seen again. The area around the carcass was examined for footprints or vehicle tracks, but nothing was found.

*Phantom Predators:* On the night of March 12, 1997, a peculiar incident occurred at the ranch involving Tom and NIDS personnel. It began with dogs howling and barking hysterically, prompting them to investigate. They encountered a strange sight: a large shadow resembling a cow near a tree and two yellow orbs reflecting from a massive animal perched in the tree. Tom fired his rifle at what he perceived as two large creatures, one on the ground and another in the tree. Despite his shots, no creature was found, only a peculiar oval track in the snow with sharp claws. There was no blood or other evidence, and the area was eerily silent except for distant cow noises. This encounter perplexed them as the mysterious creatures seemed to vanish into thin air.

*Teleported Bulls:* On April 2, 1997, Tom reported to NIDS that another calf had vanished from his well-fenced property, marking the fifth unexplained disappearance that year. Additionally, their long-term ranch dog had gone missing. Tom and Ellen noticed their prized bulls missing from the corral while counting the animals on the

ranch. Upon investigation, they found the four massive animals crammed inside a small, locked trailer, seemingly in a trance-like state. When Tom banged on the trailer, the animals snapped out of it, causing chaos and destroying it as they fled in panic. NIDS personnel discovered that the metal bars of the corral, particularly near the trailer, were highly magnetized. Within 48 hours, the magnetic field had significantly diminished.

*Invisible Intruder:* A strange incident occurred just before the NIDS team arrived on April 3. While checking on their grazing herd, Tom and Ellen noticed a cow approaching a bright blue salt lick before suddenly freezing in fear and backing away rapidly from an invisible presence. Familiar with strange occurrences affecting compasses, Tom observed his compass reacting oddly. The frightened cow eventually stampeded away, followed by the rest of the herd splitting into two groups, seemingly avoiding an invisible entity that emitted a powerful magnetic field. Tom and Ellen tracked this invisible force as it moved through the herd, causing panic and chaos.

*Invisible but Smelly Presence:* On April 3, as the NIDS team mapped magnetic field readings at the ranch's western end, they were overwhelmed by a powerful, musky stench and felt an unsettling sensation of being watched, despite the broad daylight. Gradually, the smell dissipated, and they sensed the presence had departed. Tom, who is experienced with wildlife scents, associates the smell with the mysterious phenomenon on the ranch. This odor recurred unpredictably throughout their research, sometimes localized and appearing inside their command center. To enhance their detection capabilities, they began employing dogs as biosensors, which proved more adept at detecting traces of the phenomenon. Throughout early April, the dogs consistently signaled that something was amiss.

*Dog Run Poltergeists:* In May 1997, the NIDS team constructed enclosures on the ranch to house dogs, which consistently showed alertness to the environment and signaled unusual activity through their barking. These large wire enclosures, resembling robust deer-hunting stands, were built at the property's east, middle, and west ends. However, skilled intruders or seemingly poltergeist-like activity

regularly tampered with the enclosures, opening doors, making padlocks vanish, and causing the dogs to escape. Despite night watches by NIDS teams, no intruders were ever caught, and evidence of their presence was never found. The interference persisted throughout the month, unsettling the dogs, but eventually subsided by the end of May, returning the dogs' behavior to normal.

*Telepathic Communication:* In June 1997, four NIDS investigators witnessed a strange event in the ranch fields close to midnight. A silent, brightly lit sphere of bluish-white light, about the size of a basketball, suddenly appeared no more than seventy-five yards away. The dogs accompanying them seemed to notice its appearance. Hovering about fifteen feet off the ground, the object illuminated the grass below. The area was enveloped in an eerie silence, devoid of wildlife sounds. Just as suddenly as it appeared, the sphere vanished. The investigators then activated a powerful Maxa-Beam light, illuminating the entire pasture, but found nothing unusual. Using night-vision binoculars, one team member observed a large black object moving north among the trees, blocking out the stars. He expressed intense anxiety, claiming the object had taken control of his mind, and stated, "We are watching you." He remained shaken despite his colleagues' inability to see the object, describing its disappearance as bewildering.

*Small Red Balls of Light:* In August 1997, when the NIDS team wasn't present on the ranch, Tom experienced a bizarre event. The cattle became skittish and panicked, breaking through the fence and grazing on a neighbor's alfalfa field, which posed a risk of causing bloat. Tom and his son attempted to herd them back, but noticed the animals seemed fearful of returning to the ranch. As they tried to redirect the cattle, Tom encountered small blood-red spherical objects flying towards him and his horse, causing chaos and a dangerous stampede towards a canyon. Miraculously, both Tom and the horse survived the ordeal.

Meanwhile, Tom's son and the cattle were being herded towards a creek by similar red objects, resulting in injuries and fatalities among the livestock. Later, Ellen, Tom's wife, observed a blood-red ball hovering over their son before it flew towards their truck.

Subsequently, they noticed a bright blue ball hovering near their homestead, emitting an intense electric blue light. The encounter left one cow aborting, a calf dead, and others injured, but Tom never reencountered these objects.

*Humanoid Emerges from Light Tunnel:* On a warm, clear night in August 1997, the NIDS team was stationed on a bluff overlooking the area. Jim, an experienced investigator, noticed a faint yellow light on the track below, which gradually grew in size. Mike, equipped with night-vision binoculars, claimed to see a tunnel form, from which a large, faceless black creature emerged and walked away. Jim, unable to see the creature himself, watched as the light gradually faded. Investigating the area later, they found a sulfur-like odor but no evidence of radiation or magnetic anomalies. Despite their thorough search, they found no footprints or conclusive proof of the creature's presence. The infrared photos taken that night were inconclusive, showing only a faint light.

*Invisible Vandals:* By the end of July 1997, the NIDS team hadn't obtained any scientifically valid data from the ranch. To be more proactive, they installed six surveillance cameras near a hotspot on the ranch where notable events had occurred. These cameras recorded continuously, capturing both sky and ground activity. However, a year passed without any unusual events being recorded. On July 20, 1998, Tom Gorman discovered three cameras had been vandalized, with their wiring forcefully ripped out. Despite meticulous anchoring with PVC tubing and duct tape, the wiring had been torn out, leaving no trace of the missing tape nearby. The cameras lost power simultaneously around 8:30 pm the previous night, but the footage didn't reveal the culprit. Despite attempts at digital enhancement, no additional clues were found. This incident mirrored a previous one involving the dismemberment of a calf, both occurring in the same area and under similar circumstances. Nonetheless, the three remaining cameras continued their surveillance efforts.

*Vanishing Hyena-like Animal:* In April 1999, Tom Gorman returned to the ranch, hoping for closure on the bizarre incidents that had driven him away. While driving with his wife, Ellen, they witnessed a

peculiar sight in their corral: a reddish-brown creature resembling a hybrid of a hyena, fox, and dog. The animal was hunting their horses, but did not seem intent on causing serious harm. It had a large, bushy red tail and a heavily muscled body with short legs. Despite its odd appearance, it moved like a hyena. Tom attempted to confront the creature, causing it to flee through the corral bars and vanish into thin air. Subsequent sightings of a similar creature occurred, aligning with Tom's description.

*Other Strange Animals:* Strange animals have been observed on the ranch in northeast Utah, including bulletproof giant wolves, tiny, bright red birds reminiscent of tropical species, and giant spiders, all of which appear for a few weeks before disappearing. Locals have also reported sightings, including a dark, muscular figure running incredibly fast and smoothly towards the ranch, which was observed by a couple driving nearby in 1998.

*Poltergeist Activity:* The Gormans experienced strange phenomena in their home, including doors opening and closing forcefully without explanation. Ellen once found groceries she had put away neatly in the cabinets, which had been placed back on the kitchen table. They became accustomed to finding items misplaced, such as salt in the pepper shaker and vice versa, so they would shake a small amount onto their hands before using them.

*Teleportation:* Tom asked his son Tad and his friends to move numerous large metal corral poles from the front yard to a location beyond the canal, which took about four hours. However, when Tom returned later that day, he found all the poles in their original positions in the front yard. The boys expressed frustration, as they had spent hours completing the task as instructed. Remarkably, the poles were replaced nearly in the same spots as before, with visible depressions on the ground beside them from their initial placement.

*Ice Circle:* In February 2002, a perfect circle appeared overnight in a shallow, ice-covered pond near the main house on the ranch. The circle, approximately six feet in diameter and one-quarter inch deep, was carved into the ice. Yet, there were no footprints surrounding it except for cattle hoof prints. Examination revealed that a sharp object had delicately carved the circle counterclockwise, with ice

shavings accumulating at the edges of the grooves.

*Digging:* Tom Gorman noticed a pattern where mysterious flying objects would appear whenever he made changes to the ranch's topography, such as removing a tree line or digging new irrigation ditches. In an attempt to provoke the phenomenon, NIDS conducted several digging operations. Neighbors reported sightings of low-flying orange objects that disturbed animals within forty-eight hours of the digging. However, despite constant surveillance camera monitoring and NIDS personnel's efforts, there was no visual corroboration of these objects, even though they were reported to be heading toward the Gorman property.

*Belt of Light:* In 2002, four young men reported an encounter at Bottle Hollow Reservoir. They claimed to have seen a blue-white ball of light emerge from the darkness, coming from the direction of the Gorman ranch. The light dove into the water near the shore, changed shape while submerged, and emerged as a shimmering, maneuverable, belt-shaped shaft of light. After a brief aerial dance, the light sped away at high speed, hugging the ground before disappearing toward the ranch.

## **Chapter 12: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events (pre-AAWSAP, 2007-2008)**

**A**fter 2002, the years passed with progressively fewer incidents. Altogether, NIDS logged hundreds of night watches. Still, no sustained activity occurred with anything like the dramatic flair of the summer of 1997. By 2004, it had been several years since anything of note had happened on the property.

Tom Gorman warned NIDS that the approach was too heavy-handed when they moved the giant observation trailer onto the property. The flurry of activity and the considerable disruption that marked the arrival seemed to be a turning point in the intensity of the activity. The NIDS team never approached the kind of stealth that Gorman had advised. Bigelow disbanded NIDS in 2004, and the notorious Skinwalker Ranch lay dormant for several years.

All that suddenly changed, almost immediately, when Lacatski from DIA visited the ranch with Bigelow on July 26, 2007.

This chapter compiles events on the Skinwalker Ranch between September 1, 2007, and July 15, 2008. This period begins immediately after Lacatski's first visit to the ranch from DIA and ends just before BAASS initiated AAWSAP. Bigelow Aerospace security personnel, including Salinas, Cross, Fisher, and Norton, reported the events, which are described chronologically below.

### **July 26, 2007**

As Bigelow and Lacatski drove to Skinwalker Ranch, they first stopped to visit the Gonzalez family, long-time neighbors across from the front entrance. After introductions, Bigelow asked if there was any recent activity near the ranch that he should know about. Gonzalez responded that he had seen two orange spherical objects flying in tandem next to the mesa wall across from his ranch. Suddenly, both UAPs turned and flew directly into the mesa wall, appearing to be absorbed into the rock. That event was several weeks ago, but a more dramatic event had just occurred. One recent morning, Gonzalez looked out his front door and noticed that one of his cows was in the front yard, frozen in place and looking intently to

one side of the house. Curious about why the cow acted like that, Gonsalez stepped out the door and turned his head to the right. A large orange sphere had landed and rested on the grass next to the house. Believing that the better part of valor is discretion, Gonsalez slowly backed up through the front door and closed it. After a few minutes, Gonsalez looked out the front window and noticed the cow had resumed grazing. Proceeding to a side window, he saw the orange sphere had departed.

Proceeding across the road, Bigelow drove into the Skinwalker Ranch. The ranch looked its finest on this beautiful July day; the Russian Olives and cedars were in full bloom, and the pastures looked their best. At the end of the entrance to the ranch was a small, picturesque dwelling that had been named Homestead 1. It housed Jean and Richard Dietz, a husband-wife team who had diligently managed the ranch property on Bigelow's behalf since 1999. Bigelow introduced Lacatski to the managers in the dining room of their house, which they had converted into a comfortable two-person home.

Abruptly, Lacatski was transfixed by something behind where Bigelow and the couple were chatting. An unearthly technological device suddenly and silently appeared out of nowhere in the adjacent kitchen. It seemed to be a complex, semi-opaque, yellowish, tubular structure. Lacatski said nothing but stared at the object, which was hovering silently. He looked away and looked back, and there it still was. It remained visible to Lacatski for 30 seconds before vanishing instantly.

After Bigelow finished discussing ranch operations with the Dietzs, Lacatski asked if the dozen crucifixes and crosses on the wall adjacent to the dining table they were sitting around served a particular purpose or were just their decorating style. Jean Dietz answered that it was just her style, but noted that before her guests' arrival, another cross in the bathroom had flown off the wall and across the hall, landing in a laundry basket.

Since Richard Dietz had recently been hospitalized, Bigelow asked him how he felt. When Bigelow and Lacatski drove up to the ranch house, he was mowing the front yard. Noting his mowing, Richard

said he was feeling fine. He then recounted the oddity of the accident that happened to him on the ranch property. Several months earlier, in the springtime, he was on horseback checking on cattle at some distance from the ranch house. As best he could remember, he was hit by a tremendous force, knocking him out of the saddle and onto the ground. Before he passed out, he noticed only his horse, but heard a voice(s). It expressed sorrow and stated that it was an accident. He was told he would be alright and his wife would soon come to his aid.

Upon being released from the hospital and returning home to recuperate, a frequent visitor to Homestead 1 made a return visit. An orange soccer ball-sized sphere would fly in from the pastures and slowly circle the house several times at window level. The Dietzs felt the sphere was checking on Richard and were convinced of that one afternoon. Richard and Jean were sitting at the dining room table, looking out the screen door to the front yard. Suddenly, the orange sphere passed in front of the screen but instantly came to a halt and backed up. It again halted in the middle of the doorway, hovering and observing them. It then proceeded on its routine flight path around the house and flew off.

During this visit, Lacatski sat with his back to the front door, facing toward the kitchen, where he had seen the levitating tubular structure earlier. Jean indicated that the orange sphere was not alone in visiting them. A black "stick man" would occasionally appear in the living room and approach the dining room table toward where Lacatski sat. No noise, voice, or threatening action was ever observed. It simply seemed to be observing whatever they were doing at the time.

Before Bigelow and Lacatski left to climb the mesa and walk out to the other homesteads and fields on the ranch, Jean invited them to look over the rest of her house. In the back bedroom, Jean pointed to a side window and said that was where the strange butterfly came into the house. She explained further that what looked like a regular Monarch butterfly fluttered directly through the screen and window glass without disrupting its flight. Resting momentarily on some furniture, the butterfly left the room similarly, flying directly

through the glass pane and screen as if they were not even there.

## **September 1, 2007**

Salinas moved toward the ranch utility terrain vehicle (UTV) to initiate a western patrol. Salinas noticed one of the ranch dogs huddled at the back of the UTV. As Salinas attempted to get the dog to move, the dog crawled underneath the vehicle. Caretaker Dietz had to assist in getting the dog out from under the UTV by coaxing it with a dog biscuit. This was abnormal behavior for the animal. As Salinas was driving west along the dirt road at approximately 9:17 p.m., he suddenly got goosebumps on his arms, and the hairs on his arms stood straight up. He looked to his left (south) and observed a softball-sized round orb in the field about 25 to 30 yards away. The orb traveled through the field and disappeared around the first incline heading west.

Salinas stopped the vehicle, then turned the UTV around and returned to Homestead 1. Salinas reported what he had observed to Dietz, entered the trailer, and reported the incident to the Security Chief by telephone. Standing in the backyard of Homestead 1, Dietz observed a white orb come down from the sky and hit the ground in the pasture. Dietz reported this to Salinas. While Salinas and Dietz were watching for additional events, they observed several abnormal "blinking stars." While looking through binoculars, they observed that these were not stars; they were an object that remained stationary, with red, green, and white lights spinning around the lower half of the object. This sighting occurred to the South at a great distance at a low angle above the horizon. Salinas and Dietz observed one to two dozen more of these objects throughout all sky quadrants. Salinas and Dietz entered the vehicle and began traveling west on the dirt road. As they approached Homestead 2, Salinas looked over his left shoulder (southeast) and observed a red orb traveling through the trees. They continued to the West Gate, where they saw distant objects in the sky. These objects usually appeared in pairs, low above the horizon. Throughout the sightings, Salinas and Dietz were excited and thought it was terrific to be having this experience. After the sighting, while in the Homestead 1 trailer, Salinas was

exhausted, tired, and sore; he felt as if he'd been beaten up.

### **September 7, 2007**

Salinas and Dietz were outside at Homestead 1, observing the area. At approximately 8:38 p.m., both witnesses saw a blinking object due south, approximately 30 degrees above the horizon. They saw an additional similar object due west at a great distance. At approximately 9:03 p.m., the two witnesses observed an object high in the eastern sky traveling west, but they were unable to discern its shape. This object had two bright, blinking white lights. It was moving erratically—up, down, and zigzagging—at a high rate of speed (2-3 times faster than standard aircraft). There was no sound apparent from any of these objects. After a few minutes of watching the zigzagging blinking object, Salinas and Dietz observed a sphere in the pasture to their southwest (about 30 yards from Dog Run 1). The sphere was a solid, dull, off-white color. The sphere hovered for a second or two, then disappeared into the trees. Both witnesses were very excited. Salinas admitted some fear and four hours later reported having a headache.

### **September 9, 2007**

Cross and Dietz were standing at the south end of the trailer at Homestead 1 at approximately 9:00 p.m. They observed a flashing red and white object traveling west to east at approximately 20,000-30,000 feet. The object was moving at a high speed, and it reversed course (without turning) and traveled down its original path in the opposite direction.

### **September 30, 2007**

At approximately 10:00 p.m., Fisher observed abnormal lights in the distant southwest sky above the tree line. Using binoculars, he observed four white lights forming a square, with one red light at the center and a second red light positioned just to the right of the center. Collectively, the lights would remain stationary, then move as a whole and come to rest again. This happened several times. The lights were last observed making a rapid upward turn to the southeast. Immediately following the observation, Fisher's eyes

began to hurt, and he felt a slight pain across his eyebrows from temple to temple, which lasted five minutes.

### **October 3, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the back porch of the trailer at Homestead 1 throughout the evening, they observed numerous soft, milky-white, round lights ranging in size from a tennis ball to a softball. The objects appeared sporadically and usually originated from the northwest of the mesa. At one time, approximately six of these round lights were visible together. The closest light came within approximately 30 feet of the porch.

### **October 5, 2007**

While standing on the trailer's back porch at Homestead 1 at 7:50 p.m., Fisher observed a single soft, milky-white round light about ten feet due west. The light was the size of a tennis ball, only about one foot off the ground, and lasted for only one second.

### **October 6, 2007**

While lying in bed inside the trailer at Homestead 1 at approximately 3:30 a.m., Fisher felt something graze the top of the blanket above his feet. In his peripheral vision, he observed a blackish-foggy mist with gray edges at the foot of the bed. The misty object moved from the foot of the bed out the door into the hallway and appeared to move into the southeast bedroom. The misty object was described as two feet wide, two feet high, and five feet long.

### **October 10, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the trailer's back porch at Homestead 1 throughout the evening, they observed numerous soft, milky-white, round lights ranging in size from a tennis ball to a softball. The objects appeared sporadically and usually originated from the tree line near Homestead 2 or to the northwest by the mesa. They observed three light blue lights just east of Dog Run 1, about one foot above the ground. The three lights were approximately five feet apart and aligned north to south. Later, they observed three green softball-sized lights one foot above the ground. All the lights were observed for approximately one second.

each.

### **October 31, 2007**

While driving west along the road as he approached Homestead 2 at approximately 8:10 p.m., Cross observed a dim white light with a glowing blue tint. The light was softball-sized, about four feet above the ground near the corral area north of the road and about 15 yards from Cross. He watched the object sit stationary for 15-20 seconds. Then, the light suddenly disappeared, as if it had been extinguished. While Cross watched the object, he became excited; the hair on the back of his neck stood up, and goosebumps appeared on his arms.

### **November 4, 2007**

At approximately 11:15 p.m., Cross placed his wallet, watch, and wedding ring on the nightstand beside the bed in the bedroom with the queen bed. Cross then departed the trailer to begin a patrol. He returned to the trailer at 1:45 a.m. and noticed his wedding ring was not on the nightstand with the other items. Cross had an uneasy feeling as if he were not alone. He searched the bedroom for the ring. When he moved a pair of jeans (washed and placed in position two days prior) on top of the dresser inside the closet, the ring fell out of the jeans' pocket. This freaked him out, and the hair on his entire body stood up. He thought someone or something was next to him. The uneasy feeling cleared after a few minutes.

### **November 12, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the trailer's back porch at Homestead 1 between 6:00 and 9:00 p.m., they observed numerous soft, milky-white, round lights that were softball-sized. The lights were sporadic and appeared to come from the southwest, moving through to the northwest of the back porch. The closest light appeared approximately 35 feet away toward Dog Run 1. Fisher attempted to signal the lights by using varying flashes from a flashlight. Sometimes, after the flashlight sequences, he observed the lights appearing, but it was inconsistent.

### **November 13, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the back porch of the trailer at Homestead 1 between 6:00 and 7:30 p.m., they observed numerous soft, milky-white, round lights that were softball-sized. The lights were sporadic and appeared to come from the southwest, moving through to the northwest of the back porch. Fisher attempted to signal the lights by using varying flashes from a flashlight. Sometimes, after the flashlight sequences, he observed the lights appear, but they were inconsistent.

### **November 14, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the trailer's back porch at Homestead 1 at 6:51 p.m., Fisher observed a single soft, milky-white round light the size of a tennis ball. He only saw the light for just over one second, but it started about three feet above the ground and formed a half-moon shape, traveling toward the southwest.

### **November 19, 2007**

While Fisher and Dietz were on the trailer's back porch at Homestead 1 at 6:25 p.m., Fisher observed two soft, milky-white, round lights the size of a baseball to the west in the pasture. At 6:37 p.m., he observed a single soft, milky-white object the size of a golf ball 35 feet to the southwest toward Dog Run 1. He only saw the lights for approximately one second each.

### **December 1, 2007**

Salinas had just lain down in bed to go to sleep. At approximately 4:16 a.m., with his head on top of the pillow facing the east wall, he suddenly noticed a bright red light appear in his right eye (closed). He could see the light clearly. Salinas opened his eyes and looked around the room, observing nothing out of the ordinary. Although he thought the light was peculiar, he rolled over and fell asleep. He had a regular eight hours of peaceful sleep.

### **December 1, 2007**

Salinas and Dietz were in the yard at Homestead 1 at 6:17 p.m. when they observed a brilliant flash of light in the sky above them. They could not identify any source.

## **January 24, 2008**

Daily from January 24 through January 30, 2008, Norton was awoken in the morning by rhythmic tapping sounds inside the bedroom of the Homestead 1 trailer. The sounds were heard once awake and then would fade away. He described the sound as drops falling or light tapping on the roof/walls. Norton attempted to record the sounds as they occurred, but the recordings had only his voice.

## **January 30, 2008**

Norton finds two doors closed in one of the bedrooms. He previously recalls the doors being open, and there was no one in the trailer to shut them. Previous photographs taken by Norton indicate the doors were open.

## **July 15, 2008**

At 3:44 p.m., while sitting in the living room of the Homestead 1 trailer, the hairs on the back of Cross's neck stood up, and he had a powerful feeling that he was not alone in the room. He audibly asked for a sign from the presence. Within a few minutes, he detected a strong odor reminiscent of a fruity perfume. The smell dissipated, and the uneasy feeling ended at 3:53 p.m. Cross could find nothing inside or outside that resembled the odor.

Cross and Dietz noticed an open box of bandages lying on its side. The box was on a dresser in Mr. Bigelow's bedroom in the Homestead 1 trailer. Both witnesses remembered that this box stood upright the last time they looked inside the bedroom. A photograph taken on July 13, 2008, depicted the box standing upright on the dresser.

DIA considered the above events in determining whether the Ranch should remain under continuous 24/7 security personnel coverage during the AAWSAP contract. Continued collection by the security force was deemed beneficial to AAWSAP. Guards were rotated from Las Vegas to the ranch every couple of weeks, residing in a trailer home in the Homestead 1 area. In August 2009, BAASS assumed responsibility for security at Skinwalker Ranch.

## **Chapter 13: Skinwalker Ranch On-Site Events (during AAWSAP, 2008-2010)**

**T**he following is a compilation of events occurring on Skinwalker Ranch from August 3, 2009, through the end of AAWSAP in December 2010. The beginning date is significant only because it marks the point at which BAASS personnel assumed responsibility for daily operations and security on the property. The events listed chronologically below were reported by BAASS security personnel.

By August 2009, significant progress had been made in hiring an adequate staff of security officers to ensure a constant rotation of two to three personnel up to the Utah ranch. The purpose for these deployments was twofold: (a) to guard the ranch against disruptive trespassers both on the ranch itself and on the area near Independence Road, nicknamed the “gravel pit,” that affords an excellent view overlooking the ranch and (b) to maintain a constant vigilance for anomalous activity which was then immediately reported by way of daily reports to BAASS.

As seen below, almost twenty security officers rotated for duty on Skinwalker Ranch. Most had military experience and were especially observant of unusual activity.

### **August 3, 2009**

Lewis and Jackson smell the odor of rotten eggs or natural gas throughout the property the entire day.

### **August 3, 2009**

Lewis discovers his knife is missing from the pocket of his backpack. After searching for several hours, he is in a Homestead 1 trailer bedroom when his backpack falls off the bed for no apparent reason. When the backpack fell from the bed, Lewis “had a strange feeling.” Upon retrieving the backpack, Lewis discovered the knife in a storage pocket where he had not stored it. Lewis again had a strange feeling of disbelief.

### **August 3, 2009**

Before departing the trailer at Homestead 1 at 8:00 p.m., Lewis

placed random personal items on a bed and photographed their position. Upon returning to the trailer at 2:15 a.m., he discovered that a soft black sunglasses case had been turned upside down and displaced. Jackson verified the item's displacement.

### **August 4, 2009**

Between 1:15 a.m. and 1:30 a.m., Lewis and a government representative observed a white light moving within a five- to ten-foot area of a tree located 300 to 500 yards from the trailer at Homestead 1. The light went out one minute after the first observation was made.

### **August 4, 2009**

Just after waking up, Lewis experiences vibrations running through his body from head to toe. He had only experienced this sensation twice before during periods of heavy meditation using pulsed light and audio sources.

### **August 4, 2009**

While posted at the East Gate, Lewis felt cold air flowing over the right side of his body for 30-45 seconds. His left side felt normal. During this time, the accompanying dog became aggressive and growled.

### **August 5, 2009**

At 9:00 p.m., Lewis and Jackson discover that two dogs are attached to the opposite leashes they were attached to earlier that morning.

### **August 6, 2009**

At 3:45 p.m., during intense rain and wind, Lewis was inside the trailer at Homestead 1 and heard numerous voices outside lasting ten seconds. No one was detected outside the trailer.

### **August 6, 2009**

While stationed at the East Gate at 11:18 p.m., Jackson observes a white light blink on and off twice in a tree adjacent to the trailer at Homestead 1. Nothing was observed subsequently using night vision goggles. Later investigation concluded this most likely resulted from the Ranch caretaker taking pictures inside Homestead 1.

## **August 7, 2009**

At 12:17 a.m., in the corral area northwest of Homestead 1, Lewis and Jackson smelled a strong methane odor lasting approximately 20 seconds.

## **August 7, 2009**

At approximately 2:00 a.m., near Tower 2, Jackson smells an overpowering odor of sweet pipe tobacco. Lewis later verifies the same odor at the exact location.

## **August 7, 2009**

At 2:42 a.m., while approximately 400 yards east of Homestead 1, Jackson and Lewis felt the temperature rise 10-20 degrees Fahrenheit.

## **August 7, 2009**

At 4:20 a.m., while working at the living room table in the trailer at Homestead 1, Lewis observes the table shaking for ten seconds.

## **August 9, 2009**

At approximately 9:00 p.m., Jackson walks east toward the East Gate and senses someone is watching him. He senses someone is right behind him. Before this event, Jackson had been experiencing a feeling of unease. Subsequently, while at the East Gate, Jackson felt very uneasy, as if he were in a dangerous position. At 10:01 p.m., his legs began to shake, and he felt very unstable. He was exhausted. Jackson felt as if something would lunge out from the bushes beside him. He began to feel sick in his stomach. Jackson felt comfortable and energetic as he moved away from the East Gate. When he returned to the East Gate, he felt the same uneasiness and exhaustion in his legs.

## **August 10, 2009**

At 1:48 a.m., near the tractor's location, Lewis began meditating and sensed a presence.

## **August 10, 2009**

At 11:20 p.m., Jackson was climbing down from the mesa when he sensed a strange feeling that something dangerous would happen if

he proceeded down between Homesteads 2 and 3. When he looked at Homestead 3, the hairs on his neck stood up, and he felt unwelcome.

### **August 11, 2009**

Early in the morning, Jackson and Lewis proceeded toward Homesteads 2 and 3 so that Jackson could confront the fear he had experienced earlier that night. Approaching Homestead 2, Jackson again felt very uneasy, and the hairs on his neck stood up. At Homestead 2, Lewis began meditating. Jackson felt at ease on the east side of Lewis. Still, he was very uncomfortable on the west side, as if the meditation had established a wall between the sensed danger.

### **August 11, 2009**

Lewis and Jackson feel a significant temperature drop of at least ten degrees Fahrenheit at 3:31 a.m., approximately 45 feet from the old trailer.

### **August 11, 2009**

At 4:04 a.m., Lewis is in a bedroom in the trailer. He puts his hand on the bed and feels a hot spot as if someone had just been there. The area of six inches around the hot spot is cooler and consistent with the ambient temperature. Jackson verifies the hot spot.

### **August 11, 2009**

At 10:55 p.m. at the East Gate, Lewis began to meditate. A few minutes later, he felt a strong presence of energy. Jackson took photographs and captured a "wall of orbs" of multiple colors.

### **August 12, 2009**

Jackson observes the kitchen table in the trailer shaking violently for two to three seconds. This observation makes Jackson feel scared and ready to depart the property.

### **August 12, 2009**

In a bedroom in the trailer at 6:08 a.m. Lewis puts his hand on the bed again and feels the same hot spot as the day prior. The heat source could not be located.

## **August 12, 2009**

At approximately 6:40 a.m., while Lewis lies in bed, he focuses on the energy or spirit to shake his bed and make its presence known. He fell asleep and awoke at 7:30 a.m. to his bed shaking violently from left to right (sideways). The bed shaking repeated itself after he had returned to sleep (time unknown). He put his hand on the wall, and the shaking stopped.

## **August 13, 2009**

Lewis and Nieves returned to the trailer after patrol at 12:30 a.m. and found the back door open. The door had not been used the previous day.

## **August 13, 2009**

Around 2:00 a.m. Lewis and Nieves proceeded to Homestead 2. Lewis and Nieves felt uneasy as they approached the Homestead and decided not to go there. Upon arrival, Lewis began meditating, and Nieves took a photograph displaying a black shadow over Lewis. A second photograph did not display the shadow. Multiple attempts to recreate the shadow were unsuccessful. Nieves felt extremely uncomfortable, with knots in his stomach and goosebumps on his arms. Lewis began meditating using positive thoughts, and Nieves immediately felt at ease.

## **August 14, 2009**

Lewis was sitting at the trailer's desk at 1:54 a.m. when he felt a strange presence. The lights slowly faded to off and then returned on after two to three seconds.

## **August 16, 2009**

While at the East Gate between 10:00 and 10:30 p.m., both Lewis and Nieves observed intermittently a light blinking in the tree near Homestead 1. Only one of the two witnesses could see the light at any time. Later investigation concluded this most likely resulted from the Ranch caretaker taking pictures inside Homestead 1.

## **August 17, 2009**

At 1:30 a.m., outside of Homestead 2, Lewis meditates and feels a

warm sensation on the right side of his body. Nieves took photographs displaying hundreds of orbs on the right side of Lewis.

### **August 23, 2009**

At 10:01 p.m., Nieves observed a blue LED light coming from the mesa adjacent to Homestead 1 from the East Gate. No signs of trespassers were found.

### **August 27, 2009**

Lettered magnets were placed on the refrigerator the day before for a simple experiment. When Lewis and Bush awoke, the "M" magnet had displaced down to the right (north) one to one and one-half inches.

### **August 29, 2009**

At 1:49 a.m., while walking west toward Homestead 3, Lewis and Bush experienced a sudden drop in air temperature between 10 and 20 degrees Fahrenheit in an isolated road area.

### **August 31, 2009**

Around 2:30 a.m., while walking west towards Homestead 2, Lewis and Bush experienced multiple cold air pockets. Photographic orb activity was concentrated more inside the cold pockets than outside them.

### **September 2, 2009**

Approaching Homestead 1 from the west at 12:30 a.m., Lewis felt very uneasy. He felt as if he were about to be attacked from behind. Photographs of the area behind him revealed multiple orbs.

### **September 2, 2009**

Just after 10:30 p.m., Lewis was inside Homestead 2 and sensed a presence that did not want him to leave the inside of the Homestead. As he proceeded toward the door, he felt the same sensation. During both occasions, an apparent "wall of orbs" was present in photographs near the door.

### **September 3, 2009**

At 4:07 a.m., Lewis felt uneasy as he approached Homestead 2. The

unsettling feeling dissipated after he meditated on positive thoughts for five minutes.

### **September 3, 2009**

Lewis and the ranch caretaker observed a short flash of white light on the mesa at 8:30 p.m. No trespasser activity could be identified.

### **September 5, 2009**

During the evening hours while on the mesa, Lewis experienced several brief warm pockets of air, with temperature increases of at least 20 degrees Fahrenheit, on the right side of his body.

### **September 7, 2009**

Lewis observed a very bright light from the mesa that came on for about one second. The light was approximately two miles to the southeast. Additionally, that evening, Lewis observed a bright white light streaking through the sky at a high rate of speed over Bottle Hollow. The light was only visible momentarily.

### **September 18, 2009**

At 1:51 a.m., Nieves and Brooks were transiting west toward Homestead 2 when Brooks got an icy chill over his body. He felt like someone or something was watching them, and he did not feel safe proceeding further west. Nieves did not experience any unusual sensations.

Note: This location is very close to the area where (a) the three East Coast individuals felt a similar experience, (b) Officer Jackson felt the same thing, and (c) Officer Lewis felt a similar feeling of threat. In short, it is noteworthy that four incidents involving six people have occurred at almost the exact location on the ranch at different times.

### **September 29, 2009**

At approximately 4:45 a.m., Schultz was lying awake in the twin bed on the south wall of the southeast bedroom when he felt a sudden jolt to the bed as if someone had pushed or kicked it.

### **October 8, 2009**

At 9:37 p.m., near the East Gate, two dogs jumped up and started

barking at something behind Murphy. Murphy then observed a very bright white orb about one-half the size of a golf ball. The orb was only ten feet from him, moved up and down erratically, and vanished after two seconds. About 10-15 seconds after the orb disappeared, he heard voices but could not make out any words. He described the voice as a "deep, creepy whisper" that did not sound threatening. After hearing the voice, both dogs acted timidly and scared, whimpering with their tails between their legs. The experience gave Murphy the chills.

### **October 9, 2009**

At 10:00 p.m., just east of Homestead 1, Murphy and Evans noticed a significant temperature drop. Shortly after, the camera maintained by Evans started beeping, indicating a low battery charge. The battery was fully charged when they left Homestead 1. About halfway to the East Gate at approximately 10:15 p.m., Evans observed an orb fly between Murphy and himself. The orb was a very faint white and the size of a quarter. It flew very fast in a straight line about two feet away from Evans and Murphy.

### **October 11, 2009**

At approximately 4:30 a.m., Evans was about to fall asleep when he sensed a strange presence. He felt someone sitting at the end of his bed, but no one was there. Then, the bed started rocking back and forth, as if someone were shaking it, trying to wake the occupant.

### **October 12, 2009**

While proceeding to the East Gate at 9:15 p.m., Evans's patrol dog stopped in her tracks and would not move. Evans had a strange feeling that something was watching him from the bushes. After getting the dog to move, Evans's sense of being watched dissipated as he moved away from the location.

### **October 13, 2009**

Five days prior, Murphy had lost a glove. He and Evans searched the entire trailer for the glove. Before beginning the night's patrol, Murphy found the glove under a chair in the trailer, where it would have been observed on multiple occasions. Later that night, Murphy

and Evans were preparing to return to patrol and could not find one of the radios. The radio was located in the same position under the chair as the glove.

### **October 13, 2009**

While positioned at the East Gate at 9:50 p.m., two dogs suddenly alerted and faced west toward Homestead 1. Evans observed a single bright white orb approximately the size of a volleyball circling counterclockwise over the Homestead 1 house. It was only visible for a few seconds, then flew quickly to the northwest over the mesa and disappeared. Evans felt that the orb was aware he had seen it, and then it reacted by flying away. Evans then felt as if he was being watched.

### **October 14, 2009**

At 8:27 p.m., Evans and Biddle were on the mesa and heard a strange sound from the tree line to the southeast. The sound occurred ten times and sounded like the screech of a baboon. Anderson, positioned at the East Gate, also heard the sound.

### **October 23, 2009**

At 9:30 p.m., Biddle had a "strange vibe" just after observing someone or something running across the road about 20 feet beyond the East Gate.

### **October 31, 2009**

While at Homestead 2, Garrett hears three short blasts from a whistle separated by 7-10 seconds. The sounds came from south of Homestead 2.

### **November 11, 2009**

Jackson, Nieves, and Schultz were in the trailer at 12:25 a.m. when the stereo suddenly turned on and played music without anyone near the controls. The stereo had not been operated in the past week.

### **November 17, 2009**

At approximately 2:00 a.m., Brooks, Murphy, and Schultz were on patrol near Homestead 2 and heard approximately 50 strange

sounds in fifteen minutes. The sounds were loud, raspy shrieks that lasted about one second each. They appeared to come from the tree line south of the dog runs.

### **November 19, 2009**

Shortly after Evans went to bed, around 3:00 a.m., he awoke to find the bed shaking twice. The first shaking lasted three seconds as if someone was trying to get him out of bed. A few seconds after the shaking stopped, the bed shook again for another three seconds. The second time, the shaking was much more violent. Evans felt a presence, threatened and scared.

### **November 20, 2009**

Evans arranged some coins on the nightstand in his bedroom as an experiment. After departing the trailer and returning a few hours later, he observed the coins had shifted positions.

### **November 21, 2009**

Evans had a strange feeling that he was being watched and followed by something in the early morning. At 1:30 a.m., he left Brooks and Murphy at Homestead 2. Walking north near the trees, he felt something one to two feet in front of him. It was a very threatening presence. Evans felt very warm. The feeling lasted only a short duration, but he thought he was being observed from afar the remainder of the night.

### **November 21, 2009**

Sometime during the night or early morning, while Evans was sleeping, he felt a cold grip on his left ankle that only lasted a few seconds. The grip felt like it was from a hand that wrapped around his ankle and was probably three fingers wide. Evans struggled to wake up, kicked once, but couldn't move. He opened his eyes momentarily and saw nothing, then fell immediately asleep.

### **November 21, 2009**

Murphy and Evans discovered that the pennies used in the penny experiment at Homestead 2 were displaced, with one missing and one turned upside down.

## **November 22, 2009**

At 9:15 a.m., while Murphy was lying in bed awake, two of the coins on his nightstand fell off and onto the floor.

## **December 1, 2009**

Brooks and Evans discovered that the pennies used in the penny experiment at Homestead 2 were displaced.

## **December 2, 2009**

At 6:30 a.m., Lewis was lying in bed and observed a dark shadow blocking the light from the kitchen, which appeared to be entering the bedroom that Evans had occupied for the previous two weeks. Lewis heard strange noises associated with the shadow's movement. About 20 seconds later, Lewis again listened to the weird noises and observed the dark shadow blocking the light from the kitchen. One of the kitchen cabinets was found partially open.

## **December 9, 2009**

At approximately 3:40 a.m., while Brooks was lying awake, he heard strange sounds. It sounded like someone was tapping on the opposite side of the bedroom wall with a single finger. The sounds were three seconds apart and continued for approximately three minutes. The sound stopped when he opened his bedroom door.

## **December 26, 2009**

In the late evening, Lewis entered Homestead 2 and felt a presence, as if something was happy he was there. Lewis was not scared by the presence. Taking a photo, he saw a blue cloud in Homestead 2's main house. A second photo showed a colorless cloud.

## **December 30, 2009**

Hill was awoken at approximately 1:30 a.m. by high-voltage static sparking, which lasted approximately ten seconds.

## **January 5, 2010**

At 11:49 p.m., a static game camera at Homestead 2 captured an image of what could appear to be a human-sized figure entering the homestead. Photos were reviewed and discovered on January 8, 2010.

## **February 7, 2010**

At approximately 2:00 a.m., Biddle and Anderson returned to Homestead 1 to warm up. They watched a show on the computer, in which a minor debate progressed into a heated argument. After calming down and noting the strangeness of the argument's subject matter, which neither individual cared about (as they usually got along fine), a very strange "dragging/growling" noise was heard at the front door. Both officers drew their guns and opened the door, finding nothing after searching the surrounding area.

## **April 6, 2010**

Anderson witnessed a soft blue light emanating from the Homestead 1-bedroom window at 12:45 a.m. Richard Dietz reported hearing a male voice talking in the house.

## **April 11, 2010**

Anderson and Ward witnessed the gate completely off its hinges and hanging by the chain at Homestead 1 before their departure at 10:10 p.m.

## **April 29, 2010**

Conner and Anderson noted the area seemed to be "charged" with energy, and the dogs stayed close at the East Gate at approximately 11:00 p.m. A solitary, bright flash of reddish light was witnessed 50 feet northwest of the location.

## **May 1, 2010**

Conner and Anderson saw the reflection of blue/green eyes about three to four feet off the ground, 100 yards north and 200 yards east of Homestead 1 at 12:30 a.m. After moving toward the East Gate and returning to Homestead 1, the eyes reappeared near the East Gate.

## **May 2, 2010**

Conner and Anderson saw the reflection of blue/green eyes about three to four feet off the ground, 100 yards north and 200 yards east of Homestead 1 at midnight. (This is a separate event from May 1, 2010.)

## **May 5, 2010**

Between 5:00 p.m. and 5:30 p.m., Conner notes that every time he passes the pond area, a feeling of "presence" is observed.

Manifestation began with a sensation of "shuddering," followed by a very heavy onset of "goose bumps" and the feeling of being observed. At 11:30 p.m., Conner felt a "presence," but not as strong as earlier in the evening.

## **May 6, 2010**

At approximately 4:30 p.m., Conner and Cross heard "a distinct sound that could only be described as a sharp thunder or explosion with a very crisp percussion." Conner felt a slight vibration, and Cross only received the audible portion. K9s Max and Rucca sped off to the west while Bella stayed close and was at a heightened sense of alert. Around 8:00 p.m., Conner felt an extreme sense of "excitement," physically manifested by "cold shutters," "goosebumps" all over the body, and the feeling of the presence of a young boy at Homestead 2. Conner regained a sensation of "presence" again at Homestead 2 around 11:30 p.m.

## **May 7, 2010**

Around 4:00 a.m., Conner heard the sound of "hefty foot traffic" walking throughout the house, but mainly in the living room of Homestead 1. Cross was asleep, and no other findings could account for the noise.

## **May 7, 2010**

Conner and Cross caught a brief reflection just southeast of Dog Run 1 at 11:30 p.m. The area was lit up with a spotlight, and the reflection of a set of yellow/orange eyes was witnessed at least four feet above the ground. It then darted in a canine fashion toward the wood line. The object was moving very fast and had great agility, and the eyes appeared bigger than those of a canine. Shortly after, the "flapping of wings" or "the shaking of a rug" emanated from the southeast, accompanied by an echo. This sound was constant throughout the patrol. Another continuous, faint rumbling sound was observed. About 200 yards west of the East Gate, a hissing sound

was heard three times, each time for about 7-10 seconds.

### **May 8, 2010**

Upon returning from the previous evening's patrol at 2:30 a.m., the lights left on in Homestead 1 were off, and the switch position was also off.

### **May 9, 2010**

The faint rumble heard the previous night was barely audible from the distance in the south at 12:30 a.m. Later that day, the ranch manager's wife was told about the blue light that had been seen repeatedly coming from her husband's bedroom window over the last month. She indicated that there was no such light in that room.

### **June 21, 2010**

The Dietzs report weird noises in their home, Homestead 1. Even though the doors are locked and deadbolts are engaged, it sounds like someone is walking around the house in the middle of the night. This has happened several nights. The opening and closing of cabinet doors and drawers was sometimes heard.

### **June 30, 2010**

At approximately 2230, Lewis departed Homestead 1 with K9s Bella, Max, and Rucca and proceeded to the East Gate. During Lewis's time at East Gate, he took multiple photographs. He was amazed by one picture of a very bright, white, solid-looking orb traveling from the northeast towards the southwest. What made this photograph so impressive was the wind blowing from the southwest in the opposite direction of the orb's movement, as seen in the picture. Lewis could not explain how this could be with wind gusts of 15 to 20 mph at times at the East Gate. The remainder of the time at East Gate was uneventful, and he was forced to shorten the patrol due to thunder and lightning within a 5-mile radius, as well as periods of rain.

### **July 4, 2010**

At approximately 2130, while preparing to depart for the evening shift, Lewis observed a bright, solid white light from the patio deck of the trailer. The light was located on the leading edge of the mesa

(approximately 1 mile in distance and northwest of Homestead 1). During this same time, Bennett was located north of Homestead 1 (vehicle parking area). He observed the bright white light (same location). During this time, Lewis and Bennett observed the same light; however, this light did not move from left to right or up or down. The light was confirmed not to be the North Star, which was also clearly visible. Bennett recalls walking closer to the light, which remained in the same location for approximately 3 minutes, then immediately turning from bright white to solid neon blue with no change in position. Bennett then recalls the blue light completely disappearing. Bennett quickly climbed the horse corral to attempt to relocate the light, but could not locate the origin of the light source. Lewis immediately departed Homestead 1 and climbed the mesa, trying to locate the source of the light, but could not find any tracks, sounds, or trespassers in the area.

### **July 27, 2010**

Conner noticed a “charged” feeling as he passed Homestead 2 on a run at 2:00 p.m., and at 8:00 p.m., he had the same feeling at Homestead 2.

### **July 30, 2010**

Conner and Lewis discovered what appeared to be “newer” pencil scribbles inside the kitchen door frame at 3:00 a.m. The scribbles appeared on top of older levels of dirt, while “older” pencil scribbles were covered over. These scribbles appear random and childlike, much like a 3-4-year-old would “draw.”

### **August 1, 2010**

While departing Homestead 2 en route to the West Gate at approximately 1:30 a.m., Conner felt a sudden surge of energy, causing tingling and “goosebumps” all over his body, almost like touching an electric cattle fence. Seconds after, Conner and Lewis detected a significant temperature change. They appeared to be walking through a “warmer” zone of approximately 20 ft. All three canines were keeping very close at this time and paced nervously between them. The sensation lessened in intensity directly

correlated with the distance between them and the initial "hot spot." Conner and Lewis departed east from the West Gate along Hicken Ranch Road when the "sensation" gradually returned in the vicinity of Homestead 2, peaking even stronger at the previous coordinates. The canines displayed the same mannerisms as previously, with tails down and staying within 5 to 10 feet while appearing extremely stressed. The area of this "sensation" spanned approximately 25 feet along Hicken Ranch Road, beginning at the western tree line of Homestead 2 and gradually diminishing to just adjacent to the well house. Conner attempted to pinpoint exact hot spots and traversed the same 25-foot stretch over and over while noting that the "hot spot" was moving with him. The area north of Homestead 2 (old corral) showed impressive orb activity in photographs, mainly displaying white and some red-colored orbs of various sizes, ranging from semi-transparent to solid. Conner and Lewis, through photography, established a direct correlation between the level and intensity of the sensation felt and the number of orbs and their distance from Conner. Conner felt an extreme peak on three occasions and asked Lewis to take pictures. One picture showed a smaller, solid white orb directly attached to Conner's back.

Another photo taken while Conner felt the second peak (even stronger than the first) shows what appears to be a large, solid, reddish-colored orb attached or extremely close to his upper left chest area. Lewis took another picture as Conner advised him that the sensation had returned and felt very powerful. This picture showed a large reddish orb (similar or possibly the same) as described in picture number one, on Conner's upper left chest area. This time, the reddish orb was surrounded by several smaller, solid white orbs that appeared to be moving in unison upward, each with small light tails. As Conner and Lewis left Homestead 2, Conner felt a strong and overwhelming emotion of sadness and anxiety. Hence, his eyes began to tear up involuntarily. Conner stopped and turned around, facing Homestead 2, concentrating on non-verbal communication with the presence he had experienced. As he continued to walk toward Homestead 1, the heaviness, sadness, and anxiety lifted and were replaced by a feeling of sheer exhaustion.

## **August 2, 2010**

While Lewis was taking pictures around Homestead 2, Conner meditated at the previous night's "hot spot." Contrary to that night, the initial anxiety was replaced by a profound sense of calm and peace. Conner felt that he could submerge himself in non-verbal communication and may have found an explanation for what caused the uneasiness. Rucca lay at Conner's feet during the meditation session, seeking body contact. She fell asleep and began to snore. During parts of the session, Conner's elevated senses started to relax, and adrenaline returned to normal levels, providing a sense of severe fatigue and emotional drain. Upon departure from the Homestead 2 area at 4:45 a.m., all "activity" ceased.

## **September 1, 2010**

Between 9:00 p.m. and 10:30 p.m., Schultz patrolled west along the ranch road. Upon passing Homestead 2, he noticed the odor of smoke, similar to that after fireworks; however, there was no visible smoke. The smell remained for the time as mentioned above.

## **September 3, 2010**

At 11:00 p.m., Lewis and Schultz detected the odor of smoke while at the West Gate. They described the smoke as being from fireworks. Schultz stated it was the same smell he had noticed on September 1. There was no visible smoke, and the wind was calm.

## **September 4, 2010**

At approximately 8:00 p.m., Schultz was sitting just outside Homestead 3. He said he detected a buzzing sound that seemed to be coming from directly above his head. It sounded like a swarm of bees. A visual inspection of the area did not reveal the source of the sound. Schultz said the sound lasted for approximately one minute.

Note: A future report dated September 24, 2011, noted that on September 23, 2011, Schultz observed a large hornets' nest very high up in the trees in this location.

## **September 6, 2010**

At 1:00 a.m., Lewis and Schultz were at Homestead 2. Lewis had taken a position on a chair at the front door. He noticed a buzzing

sound directly above him, which he described as sounding like a swarm of bees, and it lasted for approximately 15 seconds. A visual search of the area did not locate the source of the sound. Numerous digital photographs were taken of the area above Lewis, but nothing was evident in the pictures. Lewis stated he had an uneasy feeling when the sound was present.

Note: A daylight inspection of the area was also conducted. No explanation for the sound was discovered. It appears that the noise from the swarming bees was generated in September 2011. It was also heard in the exact spot nearly a year earlier, when no hornets were present.

### **October 12, 2010**

At approximately 7:00 p.m., Lewis and Schultz had taken separate positions around Homestead 2. Schultz said K-9 "Rucca" was with him when she suddenly ran to Lewis's location. Lewis stated she was whining when she got to him. He immediately took photographs, capturing numerous orbs. He said he also "got chills and had an uneasy feeling during that time."

### **October 13, 2010**

At 9:30 p.m., Lewis and Edwards walked just east of Homestead 2. As they approached the Homestead, Edwards stated he had "a strange feeling." He described this as "the hair on my neck standing up." Lewis took several photographs revealing nothing of note. Edwards then asked out loud for the "presence" to manifest itself. Lewis took several additional photographs showing transparent orbs seemingly attached to Edwards's legs, chest, and arms. At one point, Edwards stated he felt as if something had bitten him on the right leg; however, there were no marks on his leg.

### **October 14, 2010**

At 11:45 p.m., Lewis and Edwards were meditating in the main room at Homestead 2. Edwards periodically took photographs of Lewis, all of which contained faint orbs. After meditating briefly, Lewis and Edwards said aloud, "If anyone is here who wants to communicate, manipulate the temperature." Within two minutes of making the

statement, they detected a temperature change, using a digital thermometer, from 42.6 to 37 degrees. At the same time, Lewis reported feeling that the right side of his body was getting very cold.

### **October 15, 2010**

At approximately 2:22 a.m. Lewis and Edwards were in the area of the East Gate when they observed an object in the sky. They both stated it "appeared to be an incredibly fast-moving object," moving northeast to southwest. It appeared to be a solid grey mass with no distinctive lights. The object made no sound nor had a trailing light, such as a shooting star. They could not determine an altitude or speed.

### **October 15, 2010**

At around 3:20 p.m., Lewis and Edwards were in the area of the West Gate and the perimeter of the ranch. They were observing the deer skins on poles located on the adjacent property. Upon departing that area, Edwards stated he had an "uncomfortable feeling" while standing near the fence line.

### **October 19, 2010**

At 12:05 a.m., Lewis and Edwards were inside Homestead 2 with all three K-9s. At approximately 12:25 a.m., both men began speaking out loud to any potential presence. Edwards began to feel "something" in the next room. At 12:33 a.m., the dogs jumped up and growled toward the doorway. Lewis took several photographs, including "a possible human manifestation in the doorway of the next room." The animals seemed very agitated, and both men felt chills.

### **October 20, 2010**

At 7:30 p.m., Edwards was on foot patrol between Homestead 2 and 3. Approximately halfway to Homestead 3, he began to feel "as if someone or something was watching me." Using night vision, he scanned the area around him but detected no presence. He began walking back to Homestead 1. He said he felt exhausted and lethargic upon his return to Homestead 1.

## **October 22, 2010**

At approximately 2:30 a.m., Edwards and Conner had set up an observation post next to Homestead 2. The three K-9s bolted into the south pasture just after they arrived, growling and barking. Conner and Edwards scanned the area with night vision and observed three K-9-type animals in the field near their location. They both used flashlights to illuminate the animals, which included two medium-sized and one very large black animal. When the light was on the animals, the large animal "sped away... at an extraordinary speed" in an easterly direction into the tree line. The three K-9s remained uneasy and alert for the remainder of their shift.

## **October 23, 2010**

At 2:40 a.m., Edwards and Conner were in the area of Homestead 3. They had been in the area for approximately one hour when they both began to feel "drained and extremely tired." Edwards stated he felt as if something was using his energy to manifest itself. At 3:45 a.m., two of the three K-9s suddenly ran toward the western fence line barking. They returned within ten minutes, and Conner and Edwards began walking back east.

## **October 23, 2010**

At around 10:15 p.m., Conner and Edwards had set up a static position along the mesa near Homestead 2. They both stated that they felt the ranch's atmosphere was "restless," but could not determine the cause of that feeling.

## **October 24, 2010**

At approximately 3:00 p.m., Edwards and Conner returned to the ranch with Dietz after shopping. When Edwards opened the door on the doublewide, he detected a strong odor of natural gas. He and Conner immediately inspected the kitchen area and stove, discovering the rear burner was halfway on but without a flame. Neither man had used the stove before departing on the shopping trip.

## **October 25, 2010**

At approximately 3:35 a.m. Conner and Edwards were in the double-

wide kitchen area doing dishes. Both men heard the back door to the trailer open and then slam shut. They both immediately felt a strong presence, which "appeared to walk right through us, causing chills."

### **October 27, 2010**

At 2:15 a.m., Edwards and Conner walked east along the road from Homestead 3. They both indicated the K-9s seemed alert and "clingy." Edwards stated that as he passed Homestead 2, he felt as if he were "in a trance-like state," walking fast and not observing his surroundings. As they rounded a bend in the road, Conner asked Edwards to stop. Edwards said he walked to Conner and "felt aware again." Conner had just heard a "low gurgling growl" from the irrigation canal area. Both men felt a strong presence, which gave them a "distinct and unpleasant sensation." They turned and began walking eastbound at a fast pace. They had walked approximately 15 meters when a distinct howl sounded from 50 meters behind them. Conner turned quickly toward the howl and saw what he described as a "dark animal approximately the size of a donkey" that leaped from the shrub line along the canal into the pasture. They could not locate the animal further; however, they began to smell a distinct "wet dog" odor.

Between 6:30 p.m. and 12:00 a.m., Conner and Edwards patrolled the ranch property. They described the night as calm, very dark, and without wind. Throughout the evening, they both stated they felt they were being observed but could not detect the source or reason for the feeling.

### **October 29, 2010**

Around 1:00 a.m. Conner and Schultz were patrolling at Homestead 2. Conner went inside the building to take some photographs. Conner stated that after taking a few pictures, the camera battery went from fully charged to nearly drained. One of the K-9s with Conner was barking and scratching at the wall when this happened. As the two men departed the homestead, Conner said he had noticed the "wet dog" smell from the previous night; however, Schultz had not detected any odor.

## **October 31, 2010**

At 12:07 a.m., Conner and Schultz were in the area of the East Gate. They both observed a bright flash of white light directly over their heads. They looked up immediately and observed a large object moving north-northwest, similar to a falling star. It disappeared behind the mesa, leaving a glowing tail visible for approximately 15 seconds. Just before the light became visible, Conner heard what he described as a sonic boom.

## **November 26, 2010**

At 1:19 a.m., Edwards and Conner were walking along the ranch road at N 40 15'41" W 109 53'64" when they heard what seemed to them to be a sonic boom. They saw nothing in the sky, which they said was clear and had a full moon.

## **December 9, 2010**

At 11:20 a.m., Conner was running on the ranch road. As he passed between Homestead 2 and the corral area to the north, he felt "goose bumps" and an "electric" feel. He indicated this is an ongoing occurrence when he runs.

## **December 10, 2010**

At noon, Conner was again running and had the same "charged" feeling as he passed Homestead 2. He stated his Garmin electronic compass malfunctioned, changing direction sporadically. He also noted the smell of sulfur or gunpowder. The entire event lasted for approximately 90 seconds.

## **December 16, 2010**

At approximately 2:30 a.m., Conner had returned from patrol and removed the memory card from the camera he had been using. He intended to download the 80+ images he had taken during patrol; however, when he inserted the card in the card reader connected to the laptop computer, it was blank. Conner stated he had periodically checked the photos while on patrol, reviewing them in the camera.

## **December 16, 2010**

At 3:24 a.m., Conner was in this bedroom in the doublewide. He

stated he felt a slight shaking of his bed. That is when he noted the time by looking at his watch. Just after noting the time, the bed shook more drastically. Dinkens was in the other room, and Conner asked him if he had noticed any noise or shaking. He replied that he had not.

# **Chapter 14: Skinwalker Ranch Off-Site Events (September 2009 – December 2009)**

## **September 28-29, 2009**

### *Hairless Humanoid Creature*

**O**n September 28, 2009, BAASS personnel, Colm Kelleher and Al Ramos, traveled to the Bigelow Ranch area to meet with and interview Josh and Joan Howard. Josh is an investigator with the local Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA) office. Mr. and Mrs. Howard claim to have heard and seen an unknown creature on their property, located approximately 0.65 of a mile southwest of the west gate of the Utah Ranch property.

The creature was seen on September 11, 2009, at approximately 1000 hours, standing atop a small wooden horse shelter. Mrs. Howard saw the back of the creature, which was dark in color, completely hairless, and crouched down on two legs. She stated that the creature was not human but had a human form, was approximately 8 feet tall, and had a distinct, foul odor. The creature jumped off the shelter/barn, and after about 3 or 4 leaps, it covered approximately 120' and disappeared.

On the night of 09/12/09, Mrs. Howard heard a strange, unrecognizable howling sound coming from outside her house. She looked outside and saw a dark, shadowy figure enter the property from the main gate. Their dogs pursued the figure. As the dogs chased the figure, it suddenly disappeared, and the dogs stopped.

Josh Howard suggested that Dr. Kelleher and Investigator Ramos speak with Wade Wood, the local regional director of the Fish and Wildlife Service. Wood is a full-blooded Ute Indian and retired Utah Highway Patrolman. Wood was aware of the creature the Howards had told him about, and he said it was common knowledge around the area. He has been told about the creatures since he was a small child. Wood stated he had heard the creature on numerous occasions on his property. After causing his horses to stampede in their corral, he could hear the creature breathing just out of sight.

Wood's grandson, Tommy, witnessed the creature when he was 14,

approximately in November 2007. Wade and Tommy observed a pale-skinned, 6-foot-tall, human-like creature running through his back corral area. The creature was graceful and easily jumped a five-foot fence, disappearing into the trees. It was moving on all fours, like a chimpanzee would.

## **October 12-15, 2009**

### *Red-Eyed Pure White Wolf-Dog*

On 10/12/2009, Al Ramos and Sr. Investigator Jay Phillips deployed to the area surrounding the Bigelow Utah Ranch property in the Fort Duchesne, Utah area. Their deployment aimed to interview Nick Mitchell, another grandson of Wade Wood. Mitchell claimed to have had a face-to-face encounter with an unknown creature approximately two years ago. Nick stated that he saw a large white dog, possibly a wolf, so white that it blended in with the snow. It had red eyes and just looked at him. The creature departed through a cornfield, and the family dogs could be heard whimpering as though scared.

In conjunction with this interview, the goal was to develop relationships with Josh Howard and Wade Wood. After interviewing Nick, Ramos and Phillips had dinner with the Woods, then spent four hours outside conducting night surveillance in the Howard residence area. During this surveillance, night vision goggles and thermal imaging were used to locate any activity. No creatures or entities other than the native wildlife of the area were observed. This surveillance lasted approximately four hours.

## **November 2-5, 2009**

From November 2 to 5, 2009, a team of BAASS investigators traveled to the Bigelow Ranch in Utah. Al Ramos and John Turner contacted several people who lived near the Bigelow ranch, Bottle Hollow Lake, and Pelican Lake. Ron Morgan collected area maps and other important landmark information from the town. Leon Campbell, Jared Jackson, and Kade Straw conducted testing at the gravel pit, Howard residence, Bottle Hollow Lake, and Pelican Lake. Investigators contacted several neighbors whose properties share a

common property line, have a direct view, or have access to the Skinwalker Ranch. We introduced ourselves to these neighbors to establish a relationship and determine a 'who's who' in the city and within the tribe.

During our interviews, we found that most non-Native Americans we spoke with believed that the former owners of the Bigelow property had sold the ranch due to financial difficulties. Everybody knew something or other about the stories told regarding the ranch. Some referred to the property as a well-known topic of conversation regarding UFOs and cattle mutilations. Others referred to the property directly as 'Skinwalker Ranch.' Another consistency was that only one of these individuals had direct experiences or sightings associated with the Bigelow ranch.

On the other hand, we did have a casual conversation with two young Native Americans in a convenience store just outside Pelican Lake. Each has witnessed unidentified lights emanating from and in the vicinity of Pelican Lake on several occasions. Both men talked about the 'Mystery Ranch' and 'Skinwalker Ranch' and said it is government-owned and fully fenced. In a follow-up interview later in November, one of the men, Andre, would recount details of an inadvertent encounter with a bipedal creature that resembled a dog.

#### *White, Blue, and Red Lights*

So, the most notable interview among several neighbors was with Hendrix Nelson. On November 03, 2009, Ramos and Turner were able to interview him. Nelson is a friendly, well-spoken man. He told them he had lived in his home for 40 years and had been a farmer for most of his life.

The Nelson residence is located on the southwest side of the Bigelow Ranch property. Nelson stated that the previous ranch owners, the Gormans, talked to him before selling the ranch to Bigelow and were looking for some of their missing cattle. Nelson said the Gormans told him about all their cattle mutilations. The Gormans continued by stating they had woken up in the middle of the night and noticed their bed was covered in blood, and there was a cattle heart and liver on the bed.

Nelson stated that about two or three weeks ago (mid-October 2009), at approximately 2100 hours, he was on his tractor in his field directly east of his residence, farming hay, when he saw several lights approaching in the darkness. These lights were white, blue, and red. The lights were about the size of a tennis ball, and he could not make out what, if anything, the lights were attached to. Nelson said the lights could have been flashlights with colored filters, but did not believe so because there are no roads or walking paths where the lights were observed. Nelson pointed the investigators in the general direction and area where he viewed these lights. He had watched the lights from approximately 0.3 miles away, and after about 15 minutes, they disappeared. After seeing the area where he saw the lights, it is understandable that there would be no one likely to walk there. The hill is steep and on his property.

## **November 16-19, 2009**

On November 16-19, 2009, BAASS investigators Al Ramos and John Turner traveled to Vernal, Utah. Numerous new contacts were made during the investigation, resulting in witnesses to a large, dog-like creature that stood and ran on its hind legs, a bright blue orb that moved in a maneuvering pattern, and a dome-shaped UFO.

### *Floating Headlights and "Invisible" Creature*

Investigators Ramos and Turner met with Jason Hamilton on November 16, 2009. Jason lives one residence north of Josh Howard. Approximately two years ago, Jason reported witnessing strange, unidentified lights emanating from the area of the Bigelow Ranch. Jason also saw a creature similar to the one recently seen on the Howard property, approximately five years ago. These creatures are werewolf-like and can walk and run on their hind legs.

Hamilton observed unusual lights when on the Bigelow Ranch property to retrieve a dog a couple of years ago. He described the lights he observed as headlights. However, with the lights disappearing and reappearing and single lights traveling alone, he does not believe they were headlights from any vehicle.

Hamilton was questioned directly regarding the creature, which several individuals in the surrounding area have reported. Hamilton

acknowledged seeing the “invisible creature,” as he described it, several years ago. Hamilton was outside his house around midnight, looking for his dog, when he heard a loud growling/ howling noise. Upon hearing the howling sound, Hamilton said he became paralyzed. Hamilton was watching for the creature, listening to the noise for nearly three hours. It was almost 0300 or 0330 when he went inside, but he said it felt more like twenty minutes. Along with the howling noise, he could hear the creature breaking tree branches in the wooded area directly east of his house. From what he could see, the description by Hamilton is very similar to the description of the creature given by Joan Howard.

During the conversation with Hamilton, he clarified several times that the creatures/lights are accepted as usual and that area residents do not bother the creatures or the lights.

*White Orb with Red Light and Dog-like Creature Running on Two Legs with Short Red Fur*

In the late afternoon of November 16, 2009, and again the following afternoon, investigators Ramos and Turner met 15-year-old Jake Nelson at his residence. Jake lives here with several juvenile cousins and his uncle, Bryan Nelson. Bryan is Hendrix Nelson’s grandson, while Jake is Hendrix’s great-grandson.

Jake had witnessed a large dog-like creature towards the rear of his property on three separate occasions over the last three years. On all three occasions, the creature was seen standing or running on its hind legs, with its front legs swinging near its side. On one of the sightings, Jake and his uncle Bryan, who were target shooting directly behind their residence, shot at and appeared to hit the creature from a range of approximately 75 feet with a .30-.30 rifle, causing the creature to bleed thick black blood. However, these shots did not appear to kill or significantly affect the creature.

One of the juvenile cousins stated they had observed some lights on Skinwalker Ranch. The lights were last seen about three or four months ago. They were completely white, circular orbs with a smaller red light traveling around the host light. They stated that they watched the objects for approximately 20-30 minutes,

beginning at about 2:30 a.m.

Jake then said, returning to the creature, that they had experienced a couple of unusual sightings directly behind their house. Jake stated that the first encounter happened about two years ago. Jake noted that he was with his uncle, Bryan, when they observed what they initially believed to be a dog. When they first observed the creature, it appeared on all fours. However, as they watched it, for some unknown reason, it rose and began walking on its hind legs toward them. Jake stated that the creature stood over six feet tall on its hind legs.

The creature had reddish fur, which appeared to be shorter. The most noticeable feature of the unidentified creature was the deep red eyes. The creature seemed to be well above Jake's waist height on all fours. He did not stick around to look at the creature's face as he was terrified. Jake stated the creature did not make a sound. However, concerning smell, Jake noted the creature smelled like "...real bad wet dog..." He was approximately 30 yards away from it during the initial sighting. Jake estimated the creature was running with approximately five feet between each stride. He covered a great distance in a very short time.

About 18 months ago (spring 2008), Jake and his uncle Bryan were shooting a target directly behind their residence when they observed the dog-like creature. Jake admitted they did shoot at the creature with a .30- 30 rifle. Jake stated that he knew they had hit the creature at least three times, as they heard the distinct sound of the projectiles impacting.

The creature did not contort or move in a reactionary movement, indicating the projectiles had hit it. However, the creature did whimper, "...like if you kicked a dog..." Jake described. He stated they did observe blood; however, no flesh was evident near the place where the creature was observed. Jake said that the blood was thicker than usual, very black, and had a distinct foul odor. It was unlike the first encounter when the creature smelled like a wet dog. The smell was far worse.

There was a small blood trail from where the creature was initially sitting, and they shot at it, to where it disappeared in the ravine

toward the creek. Jake said the largest of the blood spots was approximately the size of a half-dollar coin, with the smallest being the diameter of a pencil. He showed us the approximate location of the blood trail from start to finish, measuring approximately twenty-five (25) feet in length.

Jake said that after the creature disappeared into the ravine, they ran up to the edge to see if it was lying near the creek. They did not see the creature. However, they could hear it running through the trees and observed the branches and the brush along the creek side moving.

About two or three months ago (in the fall of 2009), Jake had another encounter with an identical creature to the first encounter. During this encounter, Jake stated that he was with his younger cousin, and they were in the same general area as during the first encounter; however, this time, he observed the creature from a distance of approximately 50 yards. Again, Jake stated that the creature moved at an incredible speed.

Jake was along the creek when they heard splashing in the water behind them. They heard the brush on the embankment rustling when they turned around to see what was behind them. As they climbed the embankment and reached the top, Jake stated that he and his cousin had observed the dog-like creature running away on two legs northeast. Jake noted the creature appeared darker in color; however, he stated it was quite a way away. Jake could identify pointy ears and said that, in both sightings, the front legs appeared more like arms than dog legs.

#### *Bright Blue Light and Dome-Shaped UFO*

On November 18, 2009, at 0100 hours, we spoke to Charlotte Peterson. Charlotte was friends with the couple who owned the ranch before Bigelow purchased it. Charlotte has had several unexplained experiences since the late 1960s. Charlotte witnessed a dome-shaped UFO and a golf ball-sized bright blue light about 50' in front of her as she drove her car. These were near the Bigelow property. Her father has told her about the UFOs and other unexplained events and creatures associated with the Bigelow ranch

for as long as she can remember.

The interview with Charlotte Peterson was arranged through Jean Dietz, the property manager at Skinwalker Ranch. Charlotte and Jean have been friends for approximately 10-15 years, long before Dietz became the property manager.

Peterson said she has lived in the area for most of her life. Her father was a "ditch rider" for the Bureau of Indian Affairs. He was in charge of irrigation ditches, controlling the headgates and regulating the water flow on the reservation's irrigation canals. Peterson stated that her grandparents homesteaded in the Randlett area in the late 1800s. She resides approximately two miles southwest of the Utah Ranch property.

Peterson stated she was also familiar with and friends with the previous owners of the Utah Ranch property, Tom and Ellen Gorman. She said she knew Tom and Ellen very well, having known Ellen, who worked at a local bank, and had become close friends with them. Peterson stated that she knows the rumors and stories surrounding cattle mutilations and various other incidents. She had not heard any stories from Tom or Ellen. However, she had observed a noticeable change in Ellen's demeanor. Peterson stated that just before the Gormans departed from the ranch, Ellen acted very withdrawn.

Peterson stated she specifically remembered growing up as a child. She often accompanied her father to adjust the head gates on various properties within her father's designated area. Usually, she would be allowed to play in the water near the headgates; however, her father forbade her from exiting the pickup whenever he worked on the Bigelow property. Peterson stated that no explanation was given as to why she was not allowed to get out of the truck on the ranch property.

Peterson recalled a personal experience from 2007 or 2008. She was coming home from work in Roosevelt. She noticed a blue light, which she initially thought was a reflection in the windshield. Peterson stated she made several turns on the road, but the blue orb remained. The blue orb was directly in front of her car, at a distance of about fifty feet. The orb was about the size of a golf ball.

Peterson said the object's motion was very fluid-like and seemed to mimic the movements of her vehicle. The object appeared to maintain a steady distance from her vehicle. If she sped up, the object would as well. Likewise, if she slowed down or made a turn. Everything she did, the object would follow without hesitation. Peterson stated that as she neared the UFO Hill area (just west of the ranch), the orb unexplainably shot off. The orb departed at a 45-degree angle in the direction of west-southwest.

Peterson stated that light was contained within the orb itself. It did not emit any light. The sighting lasted about 3-5 minutes. She was not frightened until she turned the corner and realized the object was there, not just a light reflection. Peterson stated that the sighting occurred in the late afternoon and believed it was in the spring.

Peterson stated she had also witnessed what she initially thought was a star. This sighting was within the past couple of months. She was outside with her dog when an unusually bright light caught her eye in the sky. She noticed the object zigzagging across the sky. She contacted Dietz to see if she could see anything. Her husband also saw the unknown object with binoculars.

Peterson stated that while observing this unknown light, she also noticed an approaching aircraft. This aircraft appeared to be a commercial airliner. As the airliner approached the object, the object stopped dead in its tracks. After traveling past the object, the unknown object resumed its erratic behavior and movement.

We then inquired of Peterson about unusual sightings or experiences in the general area surrounding her property or the ranch. She has noticed a very distinct hum in the background. As she described it, the hum was similar to that emitted from high-voltage power lines. Peterson stated it was so strong you could feel it rather than just hearing the noise. Peterson noted that the hum seems to be coming from underground and occurs most often at night. The source of this hum is unknown. Peterson said the hum is strong enough to keep a person up and has, on several occasions, woken her up.

We asked Peterson if she could recall any other incidents or

memories. Peterson stated that she and her brother saw a UFO when she was younger. This sighting took place approximately three miles east of Randlett, near Pelican Lake.

Peterson described the object as silver, flat-bottomed, with a dome on the top. The object was not a saucer. She said the object was the size of a standard room, approximately 12' x12'. The object was hovering above a small group of trees where all the area's children used to play. It was above the tree level, approximately 12 - 16 feet in the air. She did not recall any lighting on the craft; however, she did notice a distinct hum. Peterson stated this hum differed significantly from the one she heard at her residence. It was a light hum, and it was not penetrating. However, this sound initially caught the attention of her and her brother. She felt she was maybe a quarter or a half mile away from the object when they noticed it.

Peterson stated that she and her brother were riding horses, and the horses reacted distinctly to the craft. The horses became very tense, began snorting, and would not move any closer to the object, despite attempts to get them to move closer. The object had a very smooth surface. Peterson did not recall observing any markings on the craft's surface, nor did she observe any propulsion system. The entire observation lasted only a few minutes. This sighting occurred when she was about ten and her brother was fourteen.

When the object disappeared, it traveled so quickly that neither she nor her brother could visually track it. There was a distinct change in the craft's noise when it disappeared. It was not like a commercial jet when you could hear the engine noise trail off; this craft shot off, and the sound was gone. The sound did not trail off; she described it as turning off a light switch.

Peterson stated that the activities at the Utah Ranch property and the surrounding area have been ongoing for so long that the area residents have accepted them and are accustomed to not bothering them. It was just accepted. Peterson stated that she refers to the Skinwalker property as the "Spooky Ranch" or the "UFO Ranch."

#### *Another Hairless Humanoid Creature*

On November 17, 2009, at 1700 hours, we returned to the Randlett

store and spoke with Andre as we concluded our day. Andre was previously spoken to, and during this current conversation with him regarding additional lights encountered in the Pelican Lake area, he stated that about 13 years ago, he had physically run into a dark-colored creature. Andre said he was running from the tribal police (on foot) in an area directly south of Randlett. This area is known as the swamp. Andre stated that as he was running, he had literally run into this unidentified creature. Andre noted that the creature stood approximately seven feet tall, and he hit it in the lower chest area.

Andre stated that the creature did not say anything and physically pushed him away. The creature did not appear to be aggressive or want to harm him, other than forcefully pushing him away. Andre stated that he very much remembered the creature's distinct, foul odor. Andre said he could not describe the smell other than to say it was the worst thing he had ever smelled, and nothing compares to it. This description is similar to the sighting of Joan Howard in September 2009.

Andre had a very matter-of-fact attitude when discussing these experiences. He is straightforward in his answers and makes constant eye contact. Like many other witnesses to these creatures, many do not seem to care whether people believe their experiences.

## **December 6-9, 2009**

From December 6 to 9, 2009, investigators Al Ramos and John Turner traveled to Fort Duchesne, UT, in the Bigelow Ranch area. The primary purpose was to meet with and interview Bryan Nelson, Jake Nelson's uncle.

### *Man in Black and Large Ball of Light*

We met with our witness upon arriving after fresh snow and an average of 10 degrees. The next hour or two was spent interviewing and touring the area where an unidentified creature was seen.

The witness, Bryan Nelson, and his nephew, Jake Nelson, who were previously interviewed on November 16, witnessed a large, four-legged animal with "fox red" long, coarse hair on his property from approximately 75 yards away. They shot at and struck the creature several times, causing it to stand on its rear legs and run away. The

creature was never located. Bryan confirmed all of the details his nephew Jake told investigators on November 16, but added a recent mysterious event.

Jake's meeting with BAASS on November 16 indicated that the last of his three encounters with the creature was only two or three months before that interview. That would put the third encounter in early September 2009. Bryan told us that sometime around November 29, 2009, he and Jake were in the front yard when they saw a shiny black SUV enter their driveway. The SUV, which he believed was a Cadillac Escalade, pulled up to the house and came to a stop. A white man, about 50 years old, with a freshly shaved head, got out of the driver's side; there were no other occupants in the vehicle. The man approached Bryan and Jake and, while smiling, asked Bryan for the hair samples and plaster casting he had. Bryan told the unidentified man he did not know what he was talking about and did not have any such hair sample or plaster castings. Bryan said the man was very polite, thanked them for their time, and returned to his vehicle. Bryan noticed the man was wearing a very nice all-black dress suit. As this man was getting back into his SUV, Bryan saw him leaning down and wiping off his shoes. Bryan said this is not typical because people climb back in their trucks and do not worry about the dirt or getting the inside of their vehicles dirty. He said the man's shoes stood out because they were very shiny and expensive-looking. Bryan said the man didn't give his name or explain how he came upon their house, and he didn't think to ask because the man was so polite. He figured the man was from BAASS. Bryan said that as the man drove away, he noticed the vehicle had a government plate. Bryan said the license plate was blue and white, displaying "US Government" next to the numbers. He has not seen or heard from this man since then.

As we were preparing to leave, I asked Bryan if he had ever experienced anything unexplainable. Bryan immediately said, "...Oh, the light, those are common around here..." Bryan explained that a couple of weeks before our conversation, he saw a ball of light fly over his neighbor's house. He could not remember the exact date, but did know it had occurred at 2300 hours. Bryan stated that while

preparing a bonfire in his front yard, he noticed a large, bright light approaching him from the east. The ball of light was about the size of a Volkswagen "Bug" and just over the neighbor's rooftop. He told us that the light was traveling in a southwest direction and was traveling at a relatively slow speed. Bryan said the light was never more than one color at a time. The light was originally a red sphere. However, the light quickly changed to yellow and then green before switching to a bright, pure white light. After changing to the white light, Bryan said the light shot off into the sky in a westerly direction. Bryan said that when the light shot off into the sky, it appeared to have a light trail, like a comet, which faded quickly behind the disappearance of the unknown ball of light.

The light never made any sound or vibration. Bryan stated it did not illuminate the neighbor's rooftop or the trees directly south of his property as it flew over. He said the light did not appear to spin, rotate, or have any other type of movement. The light traveled across the sky in a smooth, steady, and almost graceful motion. Bryan said he was "freaked out," but not scared or worried about his safety, because he had seen these unidentified lights before, but never at such a low altitude.

# Chapter 15: Skinwalker Ranch Off-Site Events (January 2010 – April 2010)

## January 10-15, 2010

From January 10 to 15, 2010, BAASS investigators Al Ramos, John Turner, and biologist Hailey Patel traveled to the Bigelow Ranch area. Their primary purpose was to interview Cooper Floyd and re-interview Jake Nelson.

### *Bipedal Dog-like Creature and "Little People"*

On the evening of January 11, 2010, investigators Ramos and Turner met with Tribal Police Officer Cooper Floyd to determine if he would be willing to speak with them regarding his sightings and knowledge of the unknown creatures and unidentified lights in the Fort Duchesne and surrounding areas.

Throughout their time together, Cooper rarely needed prompting and initiated most of the conversation, almost appearing eager to share his knowledge. He never seemed to exaggerate or tell anything but the truth as he knew it to be.

Cooper immediately started talking about the "dog" the investigators were interested in. Cooper stated that the dog-like creature that walks and runs on its hind legs is real, and he has personally seen it numerous times. Cooper said there is more than one of these animals in the area. The one he is most familiar with is about seven feet tall, has black dog-like hair, and an oval-shaped head with huge "nocturnal-like" eyes. Cooper said the animal has a very foul "sulfur-like dead' odor and has pointy dog-like ears. The only characteristic it shares with humans is that it can be bipedal.

Cooper said the creature, sometimes referred to as a werewolf, does not have harmful intentions towards people unless those people have harmful intentions towards it. One of Cooper's experiences was when he was on duty patrolling the streets about a year ago. He received a call regarding this two-legged dog scaring some people. Cooper did not tell us the exact location of the call, but said it was close to the Bigelow ranch. It was night, and he was standing outside his police car, searching for the creature. Walking

along a dirt path, he noticed the black-haired dog standing on its hind legs and looking at him. Cooper continued walking toward it. The creature did not move, but was not presenting an aggressive posture. Cooper said as he walked past the beast, "He just went his way, and the werewolf let him go his way." The creature was about 7 feet tall and had black hair, which was about 4 inches long. The creature had pointy ears and yellow eyes. Cooper said the eyes were almost glowing. He continued and did not look back to see what the creature was doing or if it was going anywhere.

Cooper stated his next experience was about a year and a half ago when he patrolled a local neighborhood called "Turn Key" and saw a "little person" jumping from roof to roof. He could tell the investigators did not know what a "little person" was, so he explained the term. "A little person is just that," stated Cooper. The main difference is that a little person is typically about 3-4 feet tall and has arms that hang to the ground. He said "little people" walk and run using their knuckles, similar to a gorilla.

Cooper does not know why this "little person" was jumping from rooftop to rooftop, but assumes it was scared and running away from him. The little person did not cause any harm or damage to anything. A formal police report was made of this incident. Cooper said the "little people" are Native American and live in several different locations on the reservation.

Cooper has chased this dog-like creature onto the Bigelow property. He described the date as "about a year or so ago" when he was called to the east gate area of the ranch because the creature was scaring some people. As he approached in his patrol vehicle, he saw the creature about 100 feet ahead. As he turned his spotlight on it, he noticed it was the same black creature he had seen. Cooper said the creature ran through the trees and onto the Bigelow property. Cooper stopped at the east gate and lost sight of the beast. Cooper said he did not pursue it because he had chased the creature away and figured it belonged on the ranch.

#### *Dog-like Creature with Red Fur (Physical Details)*

On January 13, 2010, at 0900 hours, Ramos, Turner, and biologist

Patel returned to Jake Nelson's residence to conduct a follow-up investigation to obtain a precise physical description of the creature Jake and his uncle Bryan had encountered. Below is an interview summary encompassing the physical attributes of the creature according to Jake Nelson:

- Hair/Fur - The creature has long, reddish hair/fur that covers its entire body. The hair/fur is estimated to be about 3 inches long over most of the body. A small "less thick fur" area is on the back of the creature's upper shoulder/neck area. The hair/fur also covers the entire face area. No apparent areas of less thick hair/fur were noticed on the face.
- Head/neck - The creature's head is proportional to the rest of the body. The creature's neck appeared thicker than a human's and more dog-like in appearance.
- Nose - The creature has a snout-like nose that resembles a dog's.
- Eyes - The eyes were round but slanted towards the outer edges. Also, the eyes were red. When asked if the eyes were glowing red, Jake said, "No."
- Ears - The creature's ears are positioned on the sides of its head (a human-like trait), but are pointed upward and come to a point (a dog-like trait). When asked if the ears were covered by fur or hair, Jake did not recall.
- Shoulders - When the creature stands on two legs, its shoulders appear to be raised and pulled back (human-like).
- Body - In general, Jake stated the creature is bigger than a deer and "taller than him or his uncle when standing on two feet." Additionally, the fact that Jake and Bryan could see the creature from a distance leads Jake to conclude that the creature is "pretty tall." It appeared thin in stature, but not so thin that Jake could detect bones through the skin.
- Arms - When standing on two legs, the arms appear bent, almost kangaroo-like, at the elbows.
- Legs - The creature's knees were slightly bent when it stood on two legs. When the creature ran on two legs, its knees

almost seemed to bend in a human-like manner. The creature runs faster on two legs than on four.

- Smell - A sulfur-like smell accompanies the creature. This smell almost makes Jake gag.

## **February 8-12, 2010**

From February 8 to 12, 2010, BAASS investigators Al Ramos, John Turner, biologist Hailey Patel, and engineer Amelia Miller traveled to Fort Duchesne, UT, in the Bigelow Ranch area. Their primary purpose was to re-interview Cooper Floyd, meet Ron Cuch, a local rehabilitation center employee, and Joel and Patricia Wilson.

### *Screams, Shadows, and Evil Feelings*

Upon re-interviewing Cooper Floyd, who was accompanied by his wife, Raelynn, on February 10, 2010, additional information was gathered. At night, Cooper and Raelynn sometimes hear moaning and screaming outside their home, making the dogs restless and bark. Cooper described the scream as a long, loud, piercing sound he can never forget. The scream "makes the hair stand up on the back of your neck." In the evening/night, Cooper has seen black shadows outside and inside his house. Both Cooper and Raelynn describe an eerie feeling that indicates the presence of evil. This feeling accompanies the screams and the black shadows. When questioned if the creatures are linked to the creepy feelings, Cooper and Raelynn confirmed with a "yes." They described one night when "something" came home with Cooper. There was coldness in the air. Cooper had fallen asleep in his car and was awoken when something banged against the car three times. He entered his house and was followed by this evil/eerie feeling, which Raelynn also felt.

### *Bipedal German Shepherd-like Werewolf, Blue Ball of Light, and Helicopters*

Clayton Diaz began speaking about an incident that occurred in January 2010 at his workplace, a rehabilitation center. It was around 3:00 am when he said he heard a strange howl. Looking out an open window, he saw a hairy thing hunched over and screaming. He said it was human-sized, about six feet tall, and werewolf-like in

appearance. It had a face like a black and silver German Shepherd dog and a dog-like tail. He said it was running fast, and its front legs were dangling. He described the odor of the Skinwalker as a "dead" smell, and its presence made the hair on the back of his neck stand up.

Clayton Diaz said that while conducting a security check during a graveyard shift last year, at about 5:00 a.m., he saw a basketball-sized, cobalt blue ball of light a little higher than a telephone pole. He said the ball of light changed colors as it moved. Diaz said the different colors were rainbow colors. He said this ball seemed to travel in an arc-like path into Bottle Hollow Lake. He admitted that he did not have a clear view of the lake, but from his vantage point, it appeared that it had gone into the lake or was very close to it. Thirty minutes later, three gray "military" helicopters appeared, flying low to the ground as if they might have been chasing the ball of light. No trail was left behind by the light when it traveled. He also remembers that there was no sound associated with the ball. After the helicopters left, Diaz said the light ascended from the lake. It was spinning as it came to a stop. It then darted off in an arc-like path toward the Skinwalker Ranch and was gone.

*Red Ball of Light, Vanishing Furry Biped, Sasquatch, "Little People," Huge Worm, Pterodactyl*

On February 11, 2010, BAASS investigators Ramos and Turner accompanied biologist Patel to the Wilson residence, arriving at approximately 2000 hours. Their residence is approximately one mile east of the Bigelow Ranch. They were invited into the residence by Joel Wilson, who introduced his wife, Patricia. Inv. Turner informed Wilson of the purpose of the visit and stated Officer Cooper Floyd had provided him (Turner) with Wilson's contact information.

Patricia Wilson said Joel is always outside, sees lights, and hears a "humming noise." Both Joel and Patricia had observed these unidentified lights. Joel last observed the unknown light during the summer of 2009, recalling it was likely June or July.

Patricia then described the light as a "little red ball" floating. She had been looking for their dog when she saw it. Patricia first

observed it south of their residence near the tree line. She said she thought someone with a laser pointer generated the light. Patricia dismissed this idea as there was no one else around her. She said it gave her the chills. Patricia returned to the residence and told Joel to come outside. As they both returned outside, Patricia asked Him if they were seeing the same light. Joel said yes, and as they watched for just a short time, it "zoomed" straight up and was gone from sight. Both also indicated that when the ball of light moved, it appeared to have a "tail," which was "a couple of feet long."

Joel stated that they both stayed outside, and he had a flashlight, which he used to search for the dog. Joel stated he crossed the fence where Patricia had first seen the light. He said he observed the red light again as he walked into the area. He flashed the flashlight at the unidentified ball of light, which he said caused it to come toward him at a high rate of speed. As the ball of light got closer, it nearly struck him in the face.

Joel stated that when he first observed the ball of light, it hovered approximately 8 to 10 feet above the ground. As the ball of light moved closer, he could smell a "swampy smell. Patel asked if it was a rotten egg smell, and Wilson said no. Inv. Ramos asked Wilson if he was describing a rotten mud smell. Wilson stated yes.

The ball was red with a black ring on the bottom. Joel stated the ball traveled directly toward his face, and he had to tilt his head back to avoid being struck by the ball of light. No injuries to his face resulted from the encounter. However, he remembers explicitly feeling "heat" on his face, warm but not uncomfortable. Wilson stated that he and Patricia had observed this light multiple times, but it only came at him once.

Patricia Wilson then began to describe another event that she believed occurred in the summer of 2007. She stated she heard hooves on the pavement, describing it as "heavy hooves." Patricia wanted to look out the window; however, Joel would not let her. Joel stated he looked out the window and advised Patricia to call the cops. He could not describe what he observed except to say it was furry. Joel noted that Officer Cooper Floyd arrived approximately 15 to 20 minutes later.

Joel stated that he pointed the "creature" out to Floyd. The creature was now behind their residence to the west, on top of a small hill. Joel stated that Floyd spotlighted the beast, at which time the eyes were readily visible, yellow, wide open, and looking around. Joel described the eyes as softball-sized. Joel estimated they were approximately 50 to 70 feet away from this creature. They watched it and tried to figure out what to do.

Joel described the creature as having a tail that resembled a raccoon's tail, which he said was grayish-brown in color. Their dogs were barking like crazy. Joel said that after what seemed like a couple of hours of watching the "creature," it ran off into the trees. He and Patricia went to the area where the creature was observed the next day and observed what he described as "hoof prints"; however, these prints ended at the top of the hill. There were no visible tracks on the backside of the hill. The creature moved quickly on two legs and was approximately 9 to 12 feet tall.

Joel stated that in one of those prints was a "ball of hair." This ball of hair was the approximate size of a softball. He did not want to disturb the hair, as this is their heritage and tradition not to disturb such things; however, Joel later said that he took some of the hair and put it in a plastic bag, but could not recall what happened to the sample. The hair was described as coarse, longer than a horse's mane.

Joel and Patricia then began to relate several stories regarding sightings of an unidentified creature that resembled (as they stated) Bigfoot or Sasquatch. This creature is often responsible for the loud banging outside their residence. Patricia noted that when this creature banged on the outside of the residence, it was so loud and powerful that it would knock pictures off the wall.

Joel was visiting his nephew across the road from his residence two years ago. As he was walking home at approximately midnight, he caught sight of something out of the corner of his eye. Joel stated he observed a large creature standing 8 feet tall by his porch on two legs. Joel began throwing rocks at the creature and telling it to get out of there. He was approximately 20 feet away from it at the time. The creature looked directly at him before taking off toward the

Bigelow ranch.

Another encounter Joel had approximately 3 years ago involved what he described as "little people." He was outside with several other friends and relatives when his niece pointed out what he (Joel) initially described as a little midget. Joel stated this "person" was approximately three feet tall. He then referred to the individual as a troll. Joel said the individual had large hands, and its arms were nearly touching the ground. Joel quickly pointed out that the arms were not dragged on the ground, but just above it, "...like to its ankles..." He was approximately 10 feet away from this being at the time. They scared this individual off, and Joel stated that when it ran off, it ran "funny." Joel said this "little person" was naked; however, he was unable to determine if it was male or female, as it was hairy.

Joel also reported a sighting of a "worm-like" or "maggot-like" creature, which he has seen two times. He indicated that other people besides himself had seen the "worm." The first encounter occurred "four summers ago," which would be approximately the summer of 2006. Joel was visiting his nephew's house. The atmosphere became quiet right before he saw something huge moving across the street. The second encounter was "three years ago," approximately in winter 2007. Joel and Patricia had just arrived home. He exited the car first and saw the creature. Patricia did not see the creature, as Joel had told her to stay in the car for safety.

The creature is about 8-9 feet long and about 3 feet in diameter. When asked what color it was, Joel replied, "Brown and light brown." The creature moved in a wavelike motion, comparable to a snake, and could move faster than Joel could run. Joel indicated that the creature appeared slimy. When asked if the creature was attacking him, Joel answered that it was just passing through and did not seem to mean any harm.

A large "bird-like" creature was also mentioned. The encounter took place during the summer of 2008. Joel and his son were outside playing ball near their house when they saw the trees start to move. They realized it was a huge, bird-like creature flapping its wings. The bird then began to fly slowly towards the Bigelow Ranch.

Joel described this creature as prehistoric-looking, resembling a

pterodactyl. It was the size of an SUV, with brown and black feathers and a long (2 feet) beak. When the creature flew, its legs hung down like those of a bird. There was no noise associated with the creature. Its wingspan was roughly 12 feet, and it stood about 4 feet tall. They did not see the bird again or know where it went afterward.

## **March 22-26, 2010**

On March 22-26, 2010, a team of four BAASS personnel traveled to Fort Duchesne, UT, to complete an ongoing investigation of the area surrounding the Bigelow Ranch. This team consisted of two investigators, Al Ramos and John Turner, and two scientists, Hailey Patel and Amelia Miller.

While conducting a re-interview with Clayton Diaz, he said that just a few days before they arrived in the area, he had witnessed what he believed was a "Skinwalker." Diaz stated the Skinwalker was chased by his dogs and ran.

The Wilson family corroborated Diaz's account of the sighting. Within two hours of the Diaz encounter, several members of the Wilson family experienced a similar encounter with a "black shadowy figure" just outside their residence.

*Growling Shadows, Basket Lady, Furry Arm*

*with Four Ten-Inch Fingers*

The Wilsons (Joel and Patricia) were re-interviewed to collect a more complete set of data on their encounters with both the red ball of light and the creatures. Patricia's son, Felix Barrett, and his girlfriend, Cora, were previously identified as witnesses to the anomalous activity and were also present and available for interview. Felix resides in Phoenix, AZ, and Cora resides with her mother in the "Turn Key" housing development in Fort Duchesne, UT.

Felix said he frequently stays with his mother, Patricia, and stepfather, Joel. The family stated that the night before (03/22/2010), they were lying in their beds at about 2300 hours when they heard a deafening howling noise coming from directly outside the south side of the house, which they described as the

same sound they had heard when they had seen the dog-like creature in the past. Joel described it as a "*growling roar*". This sound occurred twice, lasting approximately five to ten seconds each time. The growl/roar sounded like a stationary, large creature was making it. They said it was not a coyote or a human. Joel and Patricia felt uneasy and tense. Felix and Cora stated they saw a shadow outside their bedroom window and soon noticed two shadows. The shadows were in the general shape of a human. The tallest was approximately nine (9) feet, and the smaller was approximately eight (8) feet tall. Both Felix and Cora believe the shadows belonged to the dog-like creatures.

Cora was previously a witness to an old-lady-like creature jumping from rooftop to rooftop in her Turn Key neighborhood approximately one year ago. It had black shoulder-length hair and was a female. The creature was wearing old "*rags*" clothing. Cora said it was hunched over, and she could not get a good look at its face. After about a minute, she lost sight of the creature and went into her house to tell her mother. Cora stated her mother witnessed the "*old lady*" and called 911, to which law enforcement responded. Cora said the creature is known in Ute culture as the "*Basket Lady*."

Felix Barrett also described an encounter in which a creature reached into his bedroom window while he was lying on his bed. This event occurred around 0300-0400, approximately seven (7) years earlier (winter of 2003). The arm was covered in thick, human-like black hair/fur (three inches long). The arm was about three (3) feet long. Felix said the arm was most definitely not human. The nails on the hand were dirt colored (like a dog's nails), and the fingers were monkey-like. Felix saw four (4) fingers and no thumb. Each finger was about ten (10) inches long. Felix yelled, and the creature retracted its arm. The arm reached in the window far enough to be two (2) feet away from him. Felix said he did not see any other parts of this creature or hear or smell anything associated with it.

Felix also described the encounter with the creature, which had large, yellow eyes, that was witnessed behind their residence. Joel, Officer Cooper Floyd, and Felix saw this creature in the summer of

2007. Joel and Officer Floyd provided additional details regarding this sighting in a February 11, 2010, interview. In addition, Felix also confirmed the giant bird-like creature witnessed by Joel and him, as also described in that interview.

### *The Portal (details)*

During the re-interview, Patricia Wilson also mentioned the humming noise they occasionally hear. She describes it as hovering around the house, which began two weeks before this interview. Patricia says it sometimes shakes the house's windows. Patricia also mentioned seeing what she described as a "*portal*" when she was younger, after she had just finished swimming with friends.

In an April 21, 2010, meeting, Patricia provided additional details about the portal she had seen twenty years ago. She described it as a stationary, colorless, and transparent sort of wall that rippled like water. She remarked how it was similar to the appearance of a heat wave. She saw the portal mid-afternoon and said it was approximately thirty to forty (30-40) feet high. Patricia said she was approximately one hundred (100) feet away from the portal when she saw it, which only caused feelings of peacefulness. Patricia said her friends also saw the portal, but they had all passed away.

Patricia's responses to specific questions are below:

Was it a single portal, or were there more?

*There was one.*

What was the approximate size of the portal?

*30-40 ft. high.*

Was there a noticeable shape to the portal?

*Not sure.*

Was it transparent, translucent, or opaque?

*Transparent.*

Was it self-illuminating at all?

*No.*

Was it of any particular color?

*No, it was clear.*

Were there any changing colors?

*No, it just stayed clear.*

Was there a pulsing, or was it constant?

*It was rippling like water does.*

Would you describe it as a gas or a solid object?

*It was not a solid object.*

What material was it constructed of?

*Not sure.*

Was there a smell or sound?

*No.*

Was there any smoke or heat?

*No.*

Did the portal move?

*No, it was just stationary.*

Did it seem to react to any stimuli?

*No.*

Did it exhibit any magnetic properties?

*No.*

Did it cause any atmospheric effects?

*No, except for rippling.*

Did it disappear as you were looking at it?

*No.*

How far were you from the portal?

*One hundred feet.*

Did seeing it cause fear or other emotions?

*Peaceful feeling.*

What time of day did you see the portal?

*Daytime/ mid-afternoon.*

How long did you see the portal?

*I'm unsure, but it was still there when we left.*

How long ago did you see the portal?

*About twenty years ago.*

How many times have you seen the portal?

*Once*

#### *Red Ball of Light (details)*

During the re-meeting with Joel Wilson, the interview aimed to gather additional information on the physiological effects of the red

ball of light incident, as noted in his February 11, 2010, interview.

Joel's responses to specific questions are below:

Distance the red ball of light from your face?

*About 4 inches.*

Was there a smell with the red ball of light?

*A rotten smell of dirt and mud.*

Did you experience ringing in your ears?

*Yes.*

How long did the ringing last?

*While near face, plus a few seconds.*

Can you describe the ringing?

*High-pitched. A constant whistle.*

Did you hear anything besides the ringing?

*No.*

Did you feel any heat?

*Yes.*

Was it a burning heat?

*No, just warm.*

Did you experience any numbness?

*Yes.*

When did the numbness begin?

*As the red ball of light passed by my face.*

How long did the numbness last?

*For a few minutes.*

Can you describe the numbness?

*Couldn't feel sensation in the skin.*

Where on your face were you numb?

*Tip of nose, left side of face, and chin.*

Did you experience any pins and needles?

*No.*

Any inflammation or redness on your face?

*No.*

Did you experience any dizziness?

*No.*

Did red ball of light affect or burn your eyes?

*No.*

Was your vision clear afterward?

*Yes.*

Any long-term effects on your eyes?

*No.*

Headache after the experience?

*No.*

Were you able to sleep okay that night?

*Yes.*

### *Skinwalker Chased by Dogs, UFO Landing*

The team also visited with Clayton Diaz at his home on March 24, 2010, at approximately 1030 hours. The interview was beneficial as the team gathered additional details on the anomalous lights and creatures witnessed by Clayton. Additionally, Clayton reported an incident involving a "skinwalker" two nights prior. He was sitting inside his house at about 2000 hours when he saw a large shadow, which he believed was a "skinwalker," run quickly in front of his home. As this creature ran towards the road, he got up and looked out his front door, but did not go outside.

Clayton claims the dogs cornered the skinwalker, and after it repeatedly ran into the fence, it (Skinwalker) took off toward the old abandoned farmhouse across the road from his property. He said it was not a person and appeared like a dark shadow moving quickly. He explained that the skinwalker was moving at a high rate of speed, "like a track star." It was faster than the skinwalker he had previously seen during his job at the rehabilitation center.

Clayton did not notice the more intricate details; he said it moved so quickly that he could see only a black shadow. It was six feet tall and made a howling noise, which he said caused the surrounding coyotes to howl in response. He recalls the same howling sound he had heard in conjunction with this creature and says it was very loud. Clayton stated it lasted about thirty minutes, and he never left his house but stood by his front door looking out. He said it typically leaves an odor behind, but since he did not leave his home, he could not comment on an odor.

Recalling his encounter with the skinwalker at a rehabilitation center in January 2010, he described the creature as being six feet tall, hunched over, and weighing approximately 250 pounds. He could see the fur where the light was shining on it and described it as black fur, short, with gray coloring mixed in. The ears were pointed on the side of its head, and it had a shorter tail. It ran like it was leaping. The head resembled that of a German Shepherd dog, but without a pointed nose. The nose was described as more similar to a human nose.

Clayton also discussed the blue ball of light witnessed near Bottle Hollow Lake last year. At first, he thought the light was a blue streetlight. He also described its rate of speed as being like a flare. It also crossed his mind that it might be a meteor. He returned to the building once the light disappeared near Bottle Hollow Lake. He returned thirty minutes later to see if the light was still around and said he saw the three helicopters. He believed they were chasing the light, and when they lost track of it, the helicopters flew away. The light ascended from the lake area and took off toward Skinwalker Ranch in an arc-like path after hovering in place for about ten seconds.

Clayton gave more information on the floating balls of light, which he mentioned as commonly seen among the community. The distance of these floating balls of light was approximately 125 yards away from him. He said the lights would move behind something as if they were trying to hide when his presence was noted.

Clayton said his sister, Amelia Ruiz, witnessed a UFO landing or hovering in a field near her house in March 2009. Amelia lives approximately 200 yards south of her brother, Clayton. Turner spoke briefly with Ruiz, who confirmed her sighting.

### *Blue Ball of Light*

Lynn Gomez and her husband, Juan, shared their experience with the blue light, stating that they witnessed it a month ago (February 2010). She said it was approximately 2100 hours, and they were returning home when they noticed a small aqua-blue ball of light about five or six feet (5-6) off the ground, hovering in a tree in her

front yard. She said it disappeared "in the blink of an eye" after a few seconds. The light was described as dim and failed to illuminate the tree. Lynn said the light was not a reflection and asked Juan what it was. Juan stated he did not know.

## **April 19-23, 2010**

*Hairless Humanoid Creature, Dreams of Black Wolf,*

*Sounds of Kids Playing*

On April 20, 2010, Joan Howard was interviewed to obtain additional detailed descriptions of the dog-like creatures she encountered twice in September 2009.

Joan summarized her first sighting at their residence on September 11, 2009. That evening, she had just arrived home from shopping and observed a shadow "lurking" in her backyard. She initially thought the shadow was the family horse. After using the restroom, Joan went to the backyard to tend to the horses with her daughter. She noticed the horse's water was empty, which was a rare occurrence. At this point, Joan glanced over her shoulder and witnessed a creature crouched atop the shed.

Joan could not describe the creature in more detail, as she had witnessed it from behind for only a few seconds before it leaped out of sight. The details she provided confirmed the information she had given to investigators during the September and October 2009 interviews. She stated that the creature was approximately eight feet tall, completely hairless, and had dark brown/grayish skin. The creature was not human and had a muscular appearance.

A new detail emerged: At the time of the encounter, Joan's four-year-old daughter was also outside. When the creature leaped away, the four-year-old said it looked like a kangaroo.

Joan's second encounter happened the next night, September 12, 2009. She was also unable to provide a detailed description of this creature, as the incident had occurred at night and was brief.

Joan's daughter saw a shadow through the window two weeks before the creature sightings. She came running to Joan and said there was something or someone outside. When Joan looked outside

to investigate, nothing was there. Later the same day, they noticed the chain used to lock the gate where the horses reside was open.

Recently, in March 2010, Joan has been experiencing recurring dreams of a black wolf. The wolf in her dreams seems somewhat familiar. In the dreams, the wolf stands in one place and stares at her. These dreams do not give her good feelings. Coincidentally, soon after the dreams began, Joan saw a black dog by her fence in the daylight, reminding her of the wolf from her dreams. The dog stood on four legs, staring at her. The dark-eyed dog was of normal size but had a wolf-like head, face, and long black fur. She was unable to provide any further details.

Joan described how sometimes she hears the mysterious sound of kids playing. The sound emanates from the ceiling and happens when her children are either not home or asleep. Joan stated that her husband, Josh Howard, has also heard this. When asked to describe what she meant by "kids playing," she replied that the kids seemed to be having fun and giggling.

Joan recalls when Josh's brother, Adam, stayed in her home while she and her family were away. She remembers when they returned, he said he would never stay in the house again by himself. He was somewhat disturbed by what had transpired during the night. She said he heard someone walking across the floor to the kitchen, opening the refrigerator door, taking something out, closing the door, and then walking back across the floor. She said he got up with his gun to check and see who was there, but he saw no one and no signs of anyone having been there.

## Chapter 16: AAWSAP Brazil Investigation

**B**etween May 25, 2009, and June 3, 2009, two separate BAASS teams of investigators and Portuguese translators were dispatched to Brazil. One team was based in northern Brazil, near Fortaleza, and the other team met with Brazilian government officials in Brasilia and São Paulo to discuss the official release of UAP documents in Brazil. The North team from BAASS was deployed to the State of Ceará to meet with several Brazilian UFO organizations and leaders, and follow up on recent UFO sightings reported by several news media outlets. They planned to travel to four locations, including Fortaleza, Sobral, Corrego do Salgado, and Cachoeira, which is in the Itatira Region. BAASS obtained approximately 70+GB of information from the ufology groups visited. BAASS planned to continue fostering the relationships developed with the various ufology groups in Brazil. These ufology groups could greatly assist if BAASS were to return to gather the rest of the information beyond that provided, or if they informed BAASS of significant current events worthy of investigation.

Meanwhile, the South team from BAASS met with multiple Brazilian UAP organizations around Brasilia, Curitiba, and São Paulo. They also met with General Paulo Roberto de Miranda Uchoa, who had retired from the Brazilian Army and was the current National Secretary for Politics on Drugs. This was a follow-up meeting to a previous meeting between General Uchoa and AAWSAP BAASS executives in Washington, D.C., in early 2009. General Uchoa was working to obtain personal interviews with and medical records of Bernadete Justiniano Gomes, a woman who was allegedly cured of Chagas disease after a UFO pilot encounter.

General Uchoa also discussed “Operation Plate” (Colares) in detail. During the 1970s, with the highest activity reported during late 1977, the Brazilian island of Colares and the surrounding area of the Amazon delta were visited by flying objects of an unknown nature. Several types of unidentified airborne phenomena were reported—some big, some small, saucer-shaped, cigar-shaped, barrel-shaped, luminous, or not. Some objects were observed emerging from the

water or flying into the water. Some Colares area inhabitants reported being targeted by strange lights beaming from the objects, with many describing similar ill effects, and a few reported deaths. Operation Plate was the Brazilian Air Force's on-site investigation conducted from 1977 to 1978. The investigation reportedly generated over 1,000 pages of documents, logs, sketches, and maps, as well as more than 500 photographs and fifteen hours of motion film footage. Over the years, hundreds of pages documenting the Brazilian Air Force's investigation have been leaked or officially distributed.

As a part of the CAPELLA database project, AAWSAP maintains copies of the original Brazilian Portuguese materials and versions translated into English by in-house Portuguese translators. In preparation for this trip to Brazil, BAASS has already initiated the acquisition of all publicly available information on the Brazilian Colares incidents. This acquisition included approximately 200 pages of information on the Colares sightings, released by the Brazilian Air Force under the Freedom of Information Act. The translation was completed by February 2009. In addition, AAWSAP also had access, through BAASS employee John Schuessler, to the voluminous original paper files of journalist Bob Pratt, who made approximately fifteen separate field trips to the Colares region and collected dozens of eyewitness interviews (both military and civilian). The Brazilian Air Force files from Operation Plate and the Bob Pratt files comprise the 356 records in the Project Colares Database module of the AAWSAP CAPELLA UFO Database.

The meeting between the AAWSAP team and General Paulo Uchoa could prove invaluable in orchestrating subsequent releases of official Brazilian government UAP documents. For example, in 1983, he worked with the Brazilian Air Force Colonel who commanded the intelligence unit investigating the events at Colares. General Uchoa had contacted the Colonel a few days before the BAASS South team's arrival to inquire if he still had any documentation related to the investigation. Example summaries of two select cases from translated Operation Plate military documents for Colares are as follows:

**Case Summary 1:** On November 1, 1977, at 19:00, a moving body of light was observed in Colares by members of the Brazilian Air Force investigative team, a helicopter crew, and a civilian in Colares. The object emitted an intense blue-green light, accompanied by pulsating lights and a red semicircle at the top. It flew at high speed at altitudes of 3,000 to 6,000 meters. The light blinked and disappeared intermittently. After an Air Force helicopter took off from Colares, the light began to accompany the helicopter, then turned to the right. It disappeared after becoming a small red point of light. This was observed by the team members who assisted with the helicopter's landing and takeoff (signaling), the helicopter's crew members, and other military personnel stationed near the city cemetery. A passing Colares resident also witnessed the object.

**Case Summary 2:** On October 18, 1977, at 23:00, a witness was in her home. She said she was awake, lying in a hammock, and in her company was another woman and her children, when a light ran the length of her body, stopping on her left breast, where it began to suck blood. It then descended to her right hand, and she felt a pain (as if a needle pricked her). It was then that she was able to scream for help. She had tried to scream earlier, but she could not speak or move. The witness said a green beam of light lit up the room around her. She sensed a strange numbness as she became aware of her friend's voice. The witness said that the "beast" had already sucked her blood. She felt an odd warmth in her left breast, a sharp pain on the back of her right hand, a headache, and a tingling on the left side of her throat as if she had a buildup of pressure. After an initial examination at the local Colares hospital, Dr. Wellaide Cecim Carvalho did not administer any medication but sent her to the Institute of Forensic Medicine, where she was examined more thoroughly. During that exam, they noticed a lightly burned area on the left breast as well as an almost imperceptible mark on the right hand.

Dr. Wellaide was the only doctor in the hospital in Colares during the height of the UAP activity in 1977. She was in Colares from December 1976 to December 1977. The Brazilian Air Force team additionally had a general practitioner and a psychiatrist to help the

civilians. Dr. Wellaide reported treating approximately 40 patients during the Colares events.

Some of the patients were treated for nervous breakdowns. Asthenia, dizziness, and generalized tremors were among the general symptoms reported by the patients. Dr. Wellaide also observed first-degree burns on some patients, as well as micro-drilled marks. She said the burns usually covered an area of 10 to 20 centimeters. The burns were mainly on the chest, like sunburns. The burned skin peeled immediately, resembling alopecia, and healed quickly, according to Dr. Wellaide. Irritation, swelling, and redness were other symptoms of the burns. Blood tests done on the patients detected low levels of hemoglobin. Tests were not conducted to see if low hemoglobin levels were present in the general population of Colares.

Many reports have described people being temporarily paralyzed or experiencing other adverse physiological effects after being hit by a beam of light. The lights were described as being colored red, blue, or not specified. The people who reported being hit by a beam of light described symptoms such as temporary paralysis, numbness, and intense pain. The witnesses believed that the "chupa-chupa" was sucking blood out of them. "Chupa-chupa" translates to "suck-suck." Based on examinations and clinical observations, Dr. Wellaide thought the burns on these patients could have been caused by lightning or some other type of beam of light, but did not believe that their blood had been sucked.

Dr. Wellaide herself saw a metallic cylindrical UAP moving in a wavy motion over Colares Beach. She did not report any beams of light or physiological effects associated with the UAP she observed.

Dr. Jacques Vallee, an AAWSAP BAASS consulting scientist who had carefully and intensively investigated the UFO phenomenon for more than four decades, went to South America in the 1980s to explore the chupa wave in Brazil and the numerous reports of UFO close encounters that have resulted in the death or injury of witnesses. His book *Confrontations: A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact* details the results of his extensive field investigations. For example, in Parnarama in central Brazil, Vallee reports that at least five people

had died "following close encounters with what were described as boxlike UFOs equipped with powerful light beams." Many of the victims were hunters who, following the local tradition, had climbed into jungle trees at night to wait for passing animals that they could spotlight and shoot. The hunters had themselves been hunted, injured, or killed by light beams from the UFOs.

Journalist Bob Pratt also investigated the injuries that occurred during the Brazilian UFO wave and wrote a book about it called *UFO Danger Zone: Terror and Death in Brazil*. Like Vallee, Pratt's investigations of the Brazil wave turned up several deaths and injuries from UFOs.

Vallee published a more comprehensive list of symptoms drawn up by Dr. Wellaide:

- a feeling of weakness; some could hardly walk
- dizziness and headaches
- local losses of sensitivity, numbness, and trembling
- pallid complexion
- low arterial pressure
- anemia, with low hemoglobin levels
- blackened skin where the light had hit, with several red-purple circles, hot and painful, two to three centimeters in diameter
- two puncture marks inside the red circles resembling mosquito bites, hard to the touch
- hair in the blackened area fell out and did not rejuvenate, as if follicles had been destroyed
- no nausea or diarrhea

In describing their experiences with these light beams, most victims claimed, according to Vallee, that "they were immediately immobilized as if a heavy weight pushed against their chest. The beam was about seven or eight centimeters in diameter and white. It never hunted for them but hit them suddenly. No sound would come out when they tried to scream, but their eyes remained open. The beam felt hot, 'almost as hot as a cigarette burn,' barely

tolerable. After a few minutes, the column of light would slowly retract and disappear." Apart from those whom these beams had killed, most people's symptoms usually disappeared after seven days.

After asking various forensic pathologists to review his findings, Vallee surmised that "what UFO witnesses describe as 'light' may be a complex combination of ionizing and non-ionizing radiation. However, many of the injuries described in Brazil are consistent with the effects of high-power pulsed microwaves." He pointed out that pulsed microwaves may "interfere with the central nervous system. Such a beam could cause the dizziness, headaches, paralysis, pricklings, and numbness reported by many witnesses."

As to the chupas themselves, Vallee reports, these UFOs "are said to make a humming sound like a refrigerator or a transformer, and this sound does not change when the object accelerates. The object does not seem large enough to contain a human pilot." They hum like a refrigerator and are physically the size and shape of a large refrigerator.

The victims were men and women of varying ages, without any pattern. Therefore, many interactions between humans and advanced aerospace vehicles, as seen in the Colares, Brazil sightings of the 1970s, resulted in deaths and injuries. The Colares events unquestionably constituted a threat, in some cases a lethal threat, both to Brazilian air space and to Brazilian citizens. Over several months, representatives from the Brazilian Air Force were dispatched to the area, where they took photographs of the objects and recorded extensive data on the nature of the objects that displayed advanced aerospace properties. The primary objective of AAWSAP in Brazil was to obtain the files related to these incidents.

Physician Dr. Wellaide Cecim Carvalho was 22 during the Colares Island incidents in 1977. Hence, she was 54 years old in 2009. If BAASS personnel can ascertain her whereabouts and conduct an in-depth interview with her regarding the events of 1977, then a second objective of AAWSAP would be to obtain any Colares medical records that she may still possess.

A third objective was General Uchoa's work in obtaining personal

interviews with and medical records of Bernadete Justiniano Gomes, a woman who was allegedly cured of Chagas disease after a UFO pilot encounter. He apologized that BAASS personnel could not meet her on this trip and promised to work to obtain her medical records and coordinate a meeting upon her return to the area. In April 2010, Bernadete acquired her complete medical records from the Armed Forces Hospital in Brasilia. She gave them to General Paulo Uchoa for storage.

General Paulo Uchoa's father, General Alfredo Moacyr Uchoa, was well-known in Brazil for his exceptional abilities, scholarly pursuits, and writings. General Alfredo Uchoa was a former deputy director of the Brazilian Military Academy and a professor of mathematics and engineering mechanics at the academy. He retired in 1963.

According to Alfredo Uchoa, his first involvement with the UFO topic started on July 22, 1968, on a farm near Alexania, southwest of the capital of Brasilia, where he lived. Invited to join a group of eight active military, academic, technical, and business professionals, they witnessed an intense, bluish-white light maneuvering directly in front of them. He and his associates traveled to the farm sixty to one hundred times for ten months to witness various extraordinary phenomena.

Alfredo Uchoa wrote a book titled *Parapsychology and Flying Saucers: The Alexania Case*, detailing the best of the encounter events. Notably, in each case, he identified everyone who was with him at each of the sightings. They included military personnel and professional businesspeople, all of whom verified the encounters. Uchoa or his associates sometimes would get within fifteen meters of the craft, and it was definitely an occupied vehicle.

The sightings were frequent for ten months, but after that, they were less frequent. By 1973, telepathic experiences began. Unfortunately, telepathic exchanges have no witnesses. However, that was about to change, involving Bernadete Gomes.

Ms. Gomes worked as a cook for Alfredo Uchoa and his wife, starting at the age of 14 or 15 in the late 1970s. She had contracted a disease at a very early age, in the rural area where she was from, the state of Goias. It is called the "disease of Chagas," transmitted

by a bite from a beetle. It takes some years, but it is eventually fatal due to the enlargement of the heart. It's very rare, incurable, and only transmitted by this beetle. She was dying from it, in and out of the hospital, all the time. By the age of 17, she was on her deathbed in a military hospital.

Desperate, Alfredo Uchoa sent his own telepathic message: "Can you heal this young woman, dying in the hospital?" An immediate response was received: "Yes." He went quickly to the hospital since she was near death, explained the situation to Gomes, and removed her against the advice of her doctors. Taking her, along with a cohort of military and civilian personnel, to a specific rural location along the highway to Unai, southeast of Brasilia, Alfredo awaited the arrival of a craft. He had been instructed to distance her from him and his associates, and no one was to approach the craft.

The landing occurred at the appointed time. As many witnesses watched, a humanoid pilot emerged, enveloped in an intense blue glow. The source of the blue glow appeared to be a liquid in a large syringe that he was holding. As Gomes and the pilot approached each other, she received a telepathic message that she would feel intense pain but would be healed. Extending her arm, Bernadete said the pain was horrible, but she stood still. The blue glowing liquid was successfully injected. As she walked away toward Alfredo, the pilot returned to his craft and took off.

Bernadete was taken back to the hospital. Two days later, her heart tests showed that it was back to normal. Her heart had shrunk, and she went on to lead an everyday life with marriage and children. Her story was in the news for months.

General Uchoa died on March 5, 1996, six weeks before his ninetieth birthday. This dramatic case alone certainly stands out in the history of UFO occupant encounters and is a testament to his lasting legacy.

## **Chapter 17: AAWSAP Window Rock, AZ Investigation Navajo Nation**

**A**s reported in the May 2010 BAASS monthly report, BAASS came across a news article referencing a possible landing and alien contact on January 9, 2009, in Whiteriver, Arizona. The article mentioned the Navajo Rangers had investigated this sighting. According to this article, an elderly couple and a girl saw a UFO land near their house in a rural area northeast of town.

On May 4, 2010, BAASS contacted law enforcement personnel in the Navajo Rangers to verify the above events and subsequently received a phone call from Lieutenant Jonathan Dover. During the conversation, Lieutenant Dover confirmed that the Navajo Rangers had investigated this sighting. He stated that he had taken radiation readings from the area in question and had not seen or detected anything abnormal.

Lieutenant Dover found the reporting party to be credible. He described the witness as being an elder in the Navajo community. BAASS asked Lieutenant Dover if they could establish contact with the witness. He stated that he would need to send one of his Rangers to the residence, as this witness had no phone and lived in a rural part of the county. He further stated that if we were granted an interview, the only problem he sees is that the witness does not speak English, only Navajo.

On May 19, 2010, BAASS received an email from Lieutenant Dover stating that a Ranger was able to contact the witness and that they had consented to an interview. Based on the promising details relayed in further conversations with Lieutenant Dover, it was decided to initiate a trip to the area in July 2010.

### **Summary**

This investigation initially centered on an event that occurred in late January 2009 in the Navajo Nation, Arizona. This event was witnessed by Mr. Richard Gill and his wife, Betty, near their home in a remote area south of Ganado, AZ. Mr. and Mrs. Gill are both members of the Navajo Nation and are full-blooded Navajo. During

the on-site investigation, it was discovered that a second incident had been reported in the area in mid-June 2010. This incident was reported by Mr. Bryce Kimmer (a schoolteacher) and his wife in the area of Greasewood Springs, AZ, at a location known as Satan's Butte.

In late January 2009, Mr. Gill observed a craft just west of his home. After he had sighted the craft, he observed four to five small beings exiting it and moving along the dirt road on his property. These beings eventually approached his home and moved about in the backyard, finally moving to the front. They carried "flashlights" and seemed interested in the area of the outhouse and the solar lights along the path from the house to the outhouse. After several minutes, Mr. Gill went outside to confront the "children." As he walked toward them, he tripped, alerting them to his approach, at which time they quickly disappeared. On another occasion, approximately two to three weeks later, Mr. and Mrs. Gill observed the same craft along the side of the road just north of their driveway.

The small beings were seen inside the craft on this occasion. On neither occasion did the Gills know how the craft departed the area. They described the craft as a boomerang-shaped, very bright white light. On the second occasion, they noticed they could see through the craft. The couple's eldest son, Austin Gill, observed this same craft approximately two weeks later. On this occasion, it seemed to hover along the ridge line to the southwest of the house. Austin stated it was there for about five minutes and then disappeared. The following week, Mitchell Gill, another of the couple's children, was outside with his father, cutting firewood, when they observed the same craft approximately 200 yards south of the house. It appeared to be hovering over the forest. The two felt uncomfortable watching the craft, so they went inside. When they looked back about twenty minutes later, the craft was gone. Adam Gill, Austin's son, was the last family member to see an object in the area of the home. He believed it was sometime in June 2009. Adam said he returned from putting his grandfather's sheep in for the evening in the south corral. He stated he looked toward the ridgeline south of the house and

noticed a bright, round light. He said the light was orange, but it had a red tint. Adam described this coloring as similar to a campfire. He stated there were three small lights around the larger one: a red one on each side and a blue one below it. These smaller lights formed a triangle around the larger one. Adam indicated that if you held a quarter at arm's length, it would barely cover the four lights. He stated the lights stayed in place, motionless, for about ten minutes and then faded out.

Regarding the second incident, on the evening of June 1, 2010, Bryce Kimmer was outside his home in Greasewood Springs, AZ. He stated that he was star-gazing when he noticed an object near a location known as Satan's Butte. The Butte is about three miles west of his home. The object appeared to fly directly into the Butte. This event was repeated two days later, on June 3, when both Kimmer and his wife witnessed it. The event repeated again at approximately 10:46 pm on June 9, 2010. He described the object as a cylindrical sphere with red blinking lights.

Larry Grossmann, Chief of Investigations and Security at BAASS, and Leon Campbell, PhD, a BAASS Senior Scientist, traveled to the Window Rock, AZ area between July 12 and 15, 2010, to investigate these events. With the excellent assistance of Lieutenant Jonathan Dover and Sergeant Stanley Milford Jr. of the Navajo Rangers, Grossmann and Campbell visited the sites of the two events and interviewed the witnesses. The assistance of Ranger Roger Singer was also enlisted for the interview of Richard and Betty Gill, as they only speak the Navajo language.

Radiation readings were taken during the investigations using a Canberra Calibri TTC/GPS and a Canberra Mixed Alpha Beta Gamma Probe SABG 100. The soil in the areas was analyzed with a Thermo Scientific NITON XL3t 900S XRF Analyzer. Electromagnetic and radio frequency data were gathered utilizing the Aaronia AG Spectran NF 5035 and HF 60105 V4. Latitude and longitude were collected at the locations using a Garmin GPS Oregon 400t.

The alpha, beta, and gamma radiation values measured were all within normal ranges, and no spurious activity was witnessed at either incident site in Ganado or Greasewood Springs, AZ. The major

elemental constituents of soil samples are Iron (Fe), Titanium (Ti), Calcium (Ca), and Potassium (K). All these elements are relatively abundant, and none of the other elemental concentrations appeared abnormal in the area. Higher levels of Barium (Ba) and Strontium (Sr) were found as anticipated. The three-dimensional static magnetic field was within the normal readings of the Earth's magnetic field. All frequency readings between 100 kHz and 9.4 GHz appeared due to normal spectrum usage from communications and other sources.

### **Incidents Near Gill Residence**

**Interview with:** Richard and Betty Gill

**Date/Place:** 13 July 2010/Gill Residence

**Interviewer:** Larry Grossmann

**Interpreter:** Ranger Roger Singer

**Others Present:** Leon Campbell, Sgt Stanley Milford,

Austin Gill, Mitchell Gill, Wren Gill

The Gills are an elderly couple in their late 80s. They live alone for the most part and do not speak English. Singer and Milford explained that it is customary in the Navajo community for children of elderly people to sit nearby when their elders are talking with visitors. The Gill family sat quietly, without interrupting, and listened as their parents spoke with us.

With the assistance of Ranger Singer, Richard provided the following information: At around 2100, sometime in late January 2009, he noticed a light outside his house. He was alone at the house as his wife (Betty) was in the hospital. He went outside to see what the light was and noticed an object. He said the object was near the mouth of the driveway onto his property. He described the light as boomerang-shaped and very bright white. He said it seemed to be trying to land on the ground, going slowly up and down, and moving back and forth very slowly. After a few minutes, it stopped in the air. He said it was probably hard to find a spot to land with all

the burnt trees in the area.

As he watched this object, he observed four or five small "children" exiting it through a door in the center. These children moved along the road to the north. They appeared to carry bright white flashlights and moved in formation (single file). As they moved along the road, his dog noticed them and ran toward them, barking. Shortly after the dog disappeared into the trees, he heard it yelp. The children then came toward his house. He said they went into the side yard and moved toward the back of the house. They first approached the path leading to the outhouse and showed great interest in the solar lights along the route. He stated they stopped by each one, and it would go out as they looked at the light. Since this incident, only one of the lights has been working. They followed the path down to the outhouse and spent several seconds there.

At this point, Richard returned to the house and watched from there; he stated, "I didn't want them to see me. I was afraid." He watched them as they moved toward the west end of the house. He never heard them speak, and there was no sound even when they moved. He stated they did not appear to be touching the ground; they seemed to float along it. It appeared to him they were wearing goggles, such as safety glasses, that were dark in color. Richard thought these goggles were something to help them see in the dark. They were approximately four feet tall; this estimate was based on the position of the lights they carried. He stood and demonstrated how he would hold a flashlight, showing approximately how far it would be from the ground. He then showed how far the lights these beings carried were from the ground. He said as they approached the house, he was afraid they might set it on fire. At this point, he got his large flashlight and went out the back door. As he came around the house, he tripped and fell to the ground. He felt that alerted them, and when he regained his balance, they were gone. Richard stated they did not talk to him, so he did not know what they wanted. The following morning, he went outside and checked the yard for footprints. Because he couldn't find any, he believes they were not touching the ground when they moved, as there was fresh snow from the previous afternoon.

About one week after the incident involving Richard, he and his wife were coming eastbound down the main road. Just before reaching their driveway, they noticed an object on the north side of the road. Richard stated this was the same object he observed in the first incident. Both Gills said it was very close to them and low to the ground. This object was white, dull, and not shiny, yet it resembled a light; however, you could see through it. They could see small people inside. Richard said they were the same "children" he observed near the house. He wanted to stay and watch the object and the people. Betty told him no and not to look at it. She said to ignore them, and they will go away. When asked how long the object was, both pointed out landmarks in their yard to indicate the size. When measured later, the area they pointed out was approximately 46 feet across and 50 feet wide. Richard opined the object would have been about six feet tall, based on the size of the beings he had seen in the yard one week prior and the room they had to move about inside the object. Both Gills said they routinely see lights in the nearby hills; however, they have not seen the craft again since this second sighting.

They did not hear any sounds from the object or the beings during either sighting. Neither did they experience any physical effects. They did not note any mechanical or magnetic effects on any item in their residence. It should be pointed out that neither of the Gills drives a car, and their residence does not have electricity. They have several battery-operated clocks in the home; however, they did not notice any problems with them during or after the incidents.

**Interview with:** Austin Gill

**Date/Place:** 13 July 2010/Gill Residence

**Interviewer:** Larry Grossmann

**Others Present:** Leon Campbell, Sgt Stanley Milford, Ranger Roger Singer, Adam Gill, Betty Gill, Wren Gill, and Mitchell Gill

Following the first incident that his father described, the family noticed a marked change in the dog's behavior. Austin said the dog

was a Blue Heeler and had always been friendly and well-behaved. In the weeks following the incident, it became more agitated and aggressive. About one month or so following the incident, the dog attacked him and bit him several times on the right arm and wrist. Austin showed the group the scars on his right wrist. He stated he could not justify keeping the animal around after that, fearing it would harm his parents or one of the grandchildren. The day it bit him, he "took it out and got rid of it."

Additionally, following his parents' observations, his aunt, Maria Wood, who lives in the first hogan on the property, had seven puppies go missing. Austin said this seemed odd, as all seven were gone following the sightings. He said that while pups often disappear after they are weaned, it is unusual for all seven to disappear simultaneously, which caught his attention.

At approximately the same time as the incident with the dog, Austin also observed an object near his parents' house. He described the object as initially looking like a cylinder or tube. However, while watching the object, it turned slightly and was boomerang-shaped like the one seen by his parents. He stated that it appeared when it moved, turning on its side, making it look like a cylinder or tube. When he observed this object, it was a blue-green light. Austin said that when the object moved, the light seemed to flash slightly. He described the light as a spotlight; however, it did not reflect off the snow; it seemed to be immediately around the object. He said there were no smells, sounds, or other physical effects during the sighting.

According to Austin, his father had two sheepdogs that stayed near their other house, approximately one mile to the south. Shortly after he sighted the object, he noticed a wound on the back of one of the dogs. He described the wound as a scalpel-type cut, approximately one to two inches wide. The wound went from one front shoulder to the other. He stated that all the hair and skin were missing in the area of the wound; there was bare flesh in that area. Austin said it did not appear to be causing the dog much discomfort, so he kept a watchful eye on it. He said it was only a short time later ("maybe two weeks") that the dog began mauling lambs and had to be disposed of.

Both Austin and his wife, Wren, had observed an object that appeared to be the same as the one seen by his parents. This was in the latter part of the spring of 2009. They were in the front yard and saw the object hovering, moving only slightly up and down. He said it was near a house west of his father's home. As they watched, Austin said they could hear a very faint sound. He described the sound as something spinning, like a bearing. He said it was faint and distant, so he felt it was the object they were hearing. Wren confirmed this event.

**Interview with:** Mitchell Gill

**Date/Place:** 13 July 2010/Gill Residence

**Interviewer:** Larry Grossmann

**Others Present:** Leon Campbell, Sgt Stanley Milford, Ranger Roger Singer, Richard Gill, Betty Gill, Wren Gill, and Austin Gill

Sometime in March 2009, Mitchell Gill was in the front yard of his parents' home, cutting firewood for them. He said his father was with him "supervising." Richard Gill acknowledged this. Mitchell said it was about 7:30 pm, as it was pretty dark, and they were about to stop working for the evening. He said they looked up, and an object hovered over the ridge south of the house. He said that, for some reason, he looked to the west and noticed another object some distance west of the first one. He said both objects were lit with a red light. He saw that the first object would flash several times, and the second would respond with the same number of flashes. He said he and his father walked into the house and watched from inside. Mitchell said he and his parents counted to 100 while watching. At that point, both objects stopped flashing and seemed to disappear. Mitchell said that, other than an anxious feeling from not understanding what he was watching, he felt no physical effects during this incident. He stated that he had not considered any impact on the clocks in the home. Mitchell said it is common to observe lights moving and flashing in the area, especially around the ridgelines and trees. However, the incident he described is the only

time he has seen it appear to communicate.

**Interview with:** Adam Gill

**Date/Place:** 13 July 2010/Gill Residence

**Interviewer:** Larry Grossmann

**Others Present:** Leon Campbell, Sgt Stanley Milford, Ranger Roger Singer, Richard Gill, Betty Gill, Wren Gill, Mitchell Gill, and Austin Gill

Adam said he believed the event he witnessed occurred in June 2009. He had walked down to the south corral on his grandfather's property and put the sheep in for the night. He had taken his time getting back to the house, and it was between 10:00 p.m. and 11:00 p.m. when he arrived. He was accompanied by two of his cousins. He stated they looked back to the south and noticed a large light just above the trees on the south ridge. He said there was a total of four lights. One was very large. Three smaller ones were forming a triangle around the larger one. The large one was mainly orange with red mixed into it. Adam described it as looking like a campfire, with an orange glow and red swirling through it. The two smaller lights to the sides were red, and the one below the larger one was blue. He said the lights were very bright; however, everything around them (the trees) was completely dark - the lights did not illuminate anything around or near them. The smaller lights did not appear to be attached to the large one. He said something was surrounding the lights, which he described as the steam appearance of the road on a hot day.

Adam said they watched the lights for approximately ten minutes, when they seemed to fade out. He said if you held a quarter at arm's length, it would have covered all three lights. He said he did not notice any sounds during this observation. Adam seemed hesitant at this point and looked at his father briefly. He added that when this event occurred, he and his cousins (Eve and Tad) were sitting in the truck down the drive from the house. He said they had the radio on AM 660 when they first noticed the object, and the Navajo Nation radio station went off. He said they turned the truck off when they

noticed the object, but the radio had gone off before that. After the lights disappeared, they turned the truck back on to return home. At that point, the radio was working again.

### **Incident Near Satan's Butte, AZ**

#### **Interview with: Bryce Kimmer**

**Date/Place: 7 June 2010/Satan's Butte, AZ**

**Interviewers: Lt Jonathan Dover and Sgt Stanley Milford**

Kimmer was interviewed on 7 June 2010. Most of the interview was videotaped by Dover and Milford, using their issued lapel cameras. During that interview, Kimmer provided essentially the following: On June 1, 2010, at around 9:45 pm, he was looking toward Satan's Butte, approximately 2.5 miles west of his home. A craft was hovering above the Butte. He went inside the house and retrieved a set of binoculars and a camera. He stated he could not obtain photographs; however, while watching through the binoculars, he observed the craft descend "into the Butte." On June 3, 2010, at approximately the same time, he witnessed this craft near the Butte again. He called for his wife to come outside; however, the object had already descended by the time she arrived. On June 9, 2010, at approximately 10:45 pm, he and his wife witnessed the craft in the area of Butte. On this occasion, he was able to obtain three photographs. Kimmer described the object as a cylindrical sphere with red blinking lights.

Satan's Butte is located at N35°32'05.8" W109°54'31.4". This semi-remote area is approximately 21 miles southwest of Ganado, AZ, along Route 15 and 2.5 miles West of Greasewood Springs, AZ. Greasewood Springs is a small Navajo town of approximately 300 people. Satan's Butte is the most prominent geographical feature in the immediate area, rising approximately 250 feet above the valley floor. BAASS conducted instrument readings at this location with no unusual findings.

## Chapter 18: What's Next

The *Initial Revelations* book described the first nine months, from October 2008 to June 2009, of the AAWSAP effort, focusing on the details of Project Physics, Engagement, Database, Colares, Northern Tier, and introducing the AAWSAP work on Skinwalker Ranch. *New Insights* described AAWSAP activity from June 2009 to January 2010, providing additional details on Project Physics, Engagement, Colares, and especially Ranch. A subsequent volume, *Future Visions*, will cover the remaining months of AAWSAP, terminating in December 2010. *Future Visions* will complete the Project Physics descriptions, but primarily cover two new categories of documents.

In addition to the 38 Defense Intelligence Reference Documents (DIRDs) produced under Project Physics, another class of documents, **Project Management Plan Addenda (PMPA)**, was created under AAWSAP. Each addendum is listed below. They cover various topics but have a common feature in that they are, in most cases, the final reports for extensive, multi-month investigations or research efforts.

- PMPA #1 Utah Ranch Investigation
- PMPA #2 Utah Ranch Scientific Analysis
- PMPA #3 UAP Sightings - Niagara Falls, Canada
- PMPA #4 Paranormal Activity - Tennyson IN
- PMPA #5 Paranormal Activity - Buckeye AZ
- PMPA #6 Triangle UAP, GA
- PMPA #7 Blue Orb Anomaly Involving Human Physiological Effects
- PMPA #8 Russian Thread III Project
- PMPA #9 Dominique Weinstein's Pilot Database Analysis
- PMPA #10 Projects Sign / Grudge / Blue Book Database Analysis
- PMPA #11 Utah Ranch Database Analysis
- PMPA #12 Small Red Spheres from Two Landing Sites in the Soviet Union

Yet another class of documents produced for AAWSAP is the **Special Reports**, listed below. As were the PMPAs, these Special Reports

are the result of extensive, multimonth investigations or research efforts.

1. Skinwalker Ridge Investigations
2. Remote Viewing of Utah Ranch
3. Utah Ranch Investigations: August 2009 – February 2010
4. Utah Ranch Investigations: 22-26 March 2010 and 19-23 April 2010
5. BAASS Unidentified Aerial Phenomena Threat Assessment (Comprehensive Integrated Threat Assessment Addendum Report)
6. Summary Report on BAASS UAP Analysis Capabilities, Tic Tac and Sphere Assessments
7. Utah Ranch Events: 1 September 2007 – 2 April 2012

All of these and more are covered in the next volume, *Future Visions*.

## Acknowledgments

In addition to Robert Bigelow and Senator Harry Reid, the author would like to acknowledge the contributions of Senators Ted Stevens and Daniel Inouye, who played significant roles in securing the \$22 million in funding for AAWSAP.

The author wishes to acknowledge the extraordinary intelligence, vision, and decades of knowledge on UAP history contributed by Colm Kelleher, John Schuessler, Hal Puthoff, and Eric Davis, who advised both BAASS and DIA on the design of the multiple projects that constituted AAWSAP. Dr. Jacques Vallee's advice in developing the AAWSAP BAASS CAPELLA Data Warehouse was invaluable.

The hard work of the 50 BAASS employees who worked under unusual secrecy in executing the AAWSAP contract is also acknowledged. From military counterintelligence professionals, retired police officers, project managers, PhD-level scientists, engineers, skilled technicians, Russian, French, and Portuguese translators, database analysts, security officers, and administrative staff, each BAASS employee contributed a lot of diligent work during the two-year contract.

I wish to acknowledge Brandon Fugal for his vision and for assembling the team that has continued the research on Skinwalker Ranch since 2016.

JL acknowledges the love and support of his wife, Wisal.

## **Appendix I: UAP Control DIRDs**

DIRD 14: Technological Approaches to Controlling External Devices in the Absence of Limb-Operated Interfaces, 23 March 2010 (36 pages)

DIRD 19: The Space-Communication Implications of Quantum Entanglement and Nonlocality, 30 March 2010 (32 pages)

DIRD 25: High-Frequency Gravitational Wave Communications, 6 April 2010 (74 pages)

DIRD 29: Cockpits in the Era of Breakthrough Flight, 1 November 2010 (57 pages)

DIRD 35: Quantum Computing and Utilizing Organic Molecules in Automation Technology, 10 December 2010 (54 pages)

DIRD 36: Cognitive Limits on Simultaneous Control of Multiple Unmanned Spacecraft, 15 December 2010 (31 pages)

### Technological Approaches to Controlling External Devices

#### in the Absence of Limb-Operated Interfaces

Since the advent of modern interactive computer control, technologies have been sought to directly connect the biological and physical to form a seamless entity. While science fiction explores the possibilities of shared consciousness between brains and mainframes, real-life scientists work toward an equally fantastic but more pedestrian goal of eliminating required electromechanical human-machine interfaces (HMIs). Such technologies promise integration of thought and computer-controlled action without needing a limb-operated device to translate intent from physiological networks to physical circuits.

This paper provides a brief review of the underlying neural structure, function, and activity to establish the background for the type of signals and the scale of temporal changes that arise from conscious control within the nervous system. A short primer on brain-machine interfaces (BMIs) is included at the end of the background material. This is followed by a survey of the state-of-the-art detection and stimulation technologies available, utilizing

both noninvasive and invasive methods, including several studies that exemplify the research paths currently being undertaken. Discussion integrates elements from the technology survey, application limitations, a timeline for the deployment of practical commercial applications, and predicted future research directions. Two technology research paths are highlighted as the most likely to produce functionally sound devices (defined as nearly equal to or even superior to the current HMIs' control capabilities) in the near and long term.

The technology endpoint this paper seeks is the thought-based operation of remote machinery during normal human activities without mechanical device interaction—that is, control of external devices without the need to go to a specified location, such as a shielded room; without the need to remain perfectly motionless to reduce signal noise; and without the need for interaction with a standard electro-mechanical device, such as an iPhone or other handheld device with buttons and trackballs. Data transfer rates are sought to exceed 5-10 bits/second to be helpful for the operation of complex devices; this rate range and above is referred to as high-bandwidth BMIs. Response time for a 1-of-N selection of commands is targeted at 300 milliseconds or less. Unless some limitation or super capability is described, these operational parameters are assumed for final implementation.

The paper concludes that noninvasive electrical monitoring of neural activity, primarily reading the combined action of muscles and neurons, is the most promising commercial technology in the near term. Inherent limitations in the noninvasive electrical approach necessitate the future development of alternative research paths. The paper argues, primarily by eliminating other methods, that the most probable technology in the long term involves invasive, single-neuron-based direct cortical connections to form a network of high-bandwidth duplex communication pathways. Currently, the most promising technologies for robustly constructing such an interface are optical stimulation, gating, sensory devices, and chip-based electrode arrays encased in *ex vivo*—engineered neural tissue.

## The Space-Communication Implications of

### Quantum Entanglement and Nonlocality

This paper reviews quantum entanglement and nonlocality, considering the possibility that this phenomenon could be utilized for sending observer-to-observer signals. Such a demonstration would break several quantum “no-signal theorems” in the physics literature. Nonlocal quantum signaling would have far-reaching implications as an enabling technology for superluminal and retrocausal signaling. Scenarios that might lead to nonlocal quantum communication are described, and applications to retrocausal signaling and real-time space communication are considered. Also briefly considered are the nonlocal communication implications of nonlinear quantum mechanics.

Communication in space at the solar system’s scale is severely limited by the space-time scale set by the speed of light. Light signals, whether in the form of radio waves, microwaves, visible light, X-rays, or gamma rays, require about 3.3 microseconds to travel a distance of 1 kilometer. A light signal sent from Earth requires about 1.3 seconds to reach the Moon, between 4.4 and 20 minutes to reach Mars, and between 4 and 4.3 hours to reach Neptune, depending on their orbital positions. This time delay makes real-time control of remote space-based devices impossible. It leads to the need for preprogrammed robotic devices with enough “intelligence” to perform limited operations with minimal remote control.

The burden of these limitations raises the question of whether there is some way to speed up the space communications link. The conventional answer is “No!” because the well-established special theory of relativity is viewed as limiting signal transmission speed to the speed of light, with superluminal communications strictly forbidden. However, relativity prohibits only certain forms of superluminal communication, while other forms do not conflict with relativity. One phenomenon that appears, at least superficially, to exhibit superluminal aspects while preserving compatibility with special relativity is quantum nonlocality, the ability of quantum

phenomena to enforce correlations between quantum states over large spatial and temporal separations.

When two photons emerge from a single quantum event, the state of one photon may be subtly connected to that of the other. The classical view is that once separated, such photon states must be fixed according to mechanics and conservation relations that act at the point of their origin, so that modifying one later will not affect the other. In quantum physics, however, as borne out by experiment, the outcome of a measurement of the state of one of the photons, even well after their point of joint creation, can affect the state of the other photon. This phenomenon is known as quantum entanglement, a concept first introduced by Erwin Schrödinger. Questions raised by the phenomenon of quantum entanglement are: (1) what is the causal connection between entangled states, and (2) can the phenomenon possibly be used for sending observer-to-observer signals? This paper attempts to address these questions by closely examining quantum entanglement, quantum nonlocality, the experiments that have explored them, and proposed experiments to test the causal and faster-than-light communication issues evoked by such physics.

Quantum entanglement describes the condition of separated parts of the same quantum system in which each of the parts can be defined only by referencing the state of the other parts. This is one of the most counterintuitive aspects of quantum mechanics because, classically, one would expect system parts that are not in "local" contact to be completely independent. Thus, entanglement represents a kind of quantum "connectedness" in which measurements on one isolated part of an entangled quantum system have nonclassical consequences for the outcome of measurements performed on the other (possibly very distant) part of the same system. This quantum connectedness, which acts in entangled quantum systems, is known as quantum nonlocality.

Nonlocality was first highlighted by Albert Einstein, Boris Podolsky, and Nathan Rosen. They argued that the nonlocal connectedness of quantum systems was unphysical, as it implied a faster-than-light connection, which was in apparent conflict with the principles of

special relativity. Despite their objection, quantum nonlocality has been demonstrated in many quantum systems. In the physics community, it is now generally acknowledged to be implicit in the quantum formalism as applied to entangled systems. However, a few Copenhagen “holdouts” remain who would require an explicit demonstration of nonlocal signaling before admitting that nonlocality can be considered a genuine quantum phenomenon.

This paper investigates whether quantum nonlocality constitutes a private domain of nature or whether it can be harnessed in experimental settings to transmit signals from one observer to another. As we will see, there is currently no compelling answer to this question. However, it is clear that if such nonlocal observer-to-observer communication were possible, it would have far-reaching implications. In particular, it would represent an enabling technology for superluminal (and retrocausal) signaling and communications and perhaps make possible the real-time exploration of the universe.

### High-Frequency Gravitational Wave Communications

- In the past 45 years, peer-reviewed journal articles have proposed fourteen laboratory high-frequency gravitational wave (HFGW) generators (or transmitters).
- The most promising laboratory HFGW generators utilize many sub-microscopic radiation elements.
- The Piezoelectric Approach to HFGW generation is best for the proof-of-concept test, and the proposed IR-excited Molecules Approach is best for an operational communications HFGW transmitter.
- Ten different HFGW detectors (or receivers) have been proposed since 1978 and reported in peer-reviewed journal articles.
- Several different HFGW receivers can be utilized for communication, but the proposed Li-Baker detector shows the most promise. The Li-effect, upon which the Li-Baker detector is based, is not so new that it is untested in the literature. Following the initial peer-reviewed article by Li,

Tang, and Zhao in 1992, at least nine peer-reviewed research publications concerning the theory have appeared.

- Because HFGW communications are carried on a highly narrow beam directly through the Earth, there is a very low probability of interception.
- Theoretical results confirm that the Li-Baker detector is photon-signal limited, not quantum-noise limited—that is, the Standard Quantum Limit is so low that a properly designed Li-Baker detector can have sufficient sensitivity to observe HFGWs of amplitude  $A \gg 10^{-32}$  m/m.
- Utilizing the IR-excited Molecules HFGW generator approach and the LiBaker detector, the theoretical information-transfer rate over a 7,000 km distance, beamed directly through the Earth, is about  $1.9 \times 10^6$  bits per second.
- A means of propagating a Frequency Time Standard may be one viable early low-bandwidth application for HFGW communications.
- HFGW sources on the Earth, the Moon, and Mars may act as reference standards for interplanetary navigation. They have the advantage of not being shielded or shadowed by planetary masses. Plasma interference seen at planetary entry would be eliminated, and precise charting of Lagrangian points would be possible.

### Cockpits in the Era of Breakthrough Flight

Responding to the request to explore forefront science relevant to future cockpits for any form of aerospace craft and/or deep-space craft that is propelled by any unspecified advanced or breakthrough propulsion physics, this report offers a provisional cockpit design that employs the following:

Predictions of propulsion physics breakthroughs.

Lessons of human-machine interface.

Emerging technology for displays and controls.

This study examines the implications of breakthrough propulsion, encompassing mastery over gravitational and inertial forces, as well

as the prospect of faster-than-light spaceflight. The primary reference used to predict these possibilities is the book “Frontiers of Propulsion Science” [Millis & Davis, 2009]. Although the breakthroughs discussed in this book are not imminent, enough progress has been made to allow for thoughtful speculation about their characteristics and possible implementations.

The central message of this study describes how these advances may affect future cockpits. The most significant differences from legacy cockpits are identified and used to set the baseline design requirements.

Substantial lessons about human-machine interfaces are reviewed and applied to this notional cockpit. Most of this progress relies on better accommodating the norms and limitations of human perception—lessons that remain unchanged even when vehicle characteristics change.

This conceptual study of far-future possibilities also includes recent advancements in using hand gestures for commands and brain-machine interfaces. These technologies are assumed to have reached full maturity in this study, with one exception: to focus on future cockpits, the options for brain implants and transhumanism—where humans are re-engineered to adapt to new requirements—are not considered.

Next-step investigations are suggested to refine the ideas presented herein. A caveat is that cockpit advances for breakthrough flight might be further advanced using gaming industry techniques or science fiction speculation.

### Quantum Computing and Utilizing Organic

### Molecules in Automation Technology

Powerful onboard computing hardware is a desired option for future space travel. Without extensive data processing capability, the copious amounts of data acquired during flight from astronomical sensors and crew and vehicle sensors will need to be sent back to earthbound machines for processing, introducing delays measured in hours for routine calculations. Current commercial computer

hardware trajectories in silicon substrate semiconductors are unlikely to produce a radiation-hard or small, portable supercomputer without significant mission-specific alterations. Alternatives to traditional computing technology include computers based on entangled quantum states and molecular computing hardware based on DNA molecules.

This review provides a comprehensive introduction to the essential elements of quantum computing, as well as a summary of the current state-of-the-art technologies. Following that is background on DNA and the production of engineered DNA chains. Finally, DNA logic gates are presented along with a treatment of nanomachines that will repair DNA circuitry. Forecasts of technology development for the 10-20 and 40-year horizons are included throughout, along with a summary discussion and a conclusion.

The first operating quantum computers capable of solving real-world problems are expected to become operational within 10 years and will be based on ion-trap technology. This is entirely based on the amount of research resources dedicated to the problem and the fact that only engineering challenges appear to remain. Atomic and ion traps require substantial cryogenic and EM shielding systems and are impractical for space travel. Pure photonic technologies available today have difficulty with both miniaturization and scalability. However, the amount of active work in the field makes a disruptive advance likely in the 10-year timeframe. Optical computers are likely to be realized within the 20-year horizon; however, the compelling promise of quantum computing will still face issues with photon loss in any solid-state device. The 40-year horizon will see photon technologies play a crucial yet supporting role in distributed quantum computing. It has been realized that all-optical non-quantum systems will have radiation tolerance advantages over current semiconductor technology and will likely augment or even replace general-purpose computing devices for space travel.

Hybrid designs utilizing arrays of quantum dots and photon communication channels will be an option for space travel supercomputing on the 40-year timescale. These systems operate at attainable temperatures without the need for cryonics and require no

more shielding than humans. Spintronics will likely be a crucial component.

Simple organic computing based on DNA tiles is expected to be realized within the next 20 years. On a 40-year time horizon, DNA-based devices will be essential tools for space exploration. These could be orbital-delivered wireless sensors searching for planetary/asteroid features or crucial compounds such as high water concentrations. DNA computers will also be realized on the 40-year timeline. Their advantage over solid-state devices will be the ability to repair nanoscale elements damaged in everyday use or by cosmic radiation.

These will not be the fastest systems in the astro-arsenal, but self-repair may make them the most robust.

### Cognitive Limits on Simultaneous Control of

#### Multiple Unmanned Spacecraft

Space exploration 40 years into the future may include crewed missions to parts of the outer solar system. A possible scenario may involve sending a small fleet of craft with different primary missions. For example, a trailing spacecraft equipped with nuclear-powered electromagnets designed to shield the crewed part of the fleet from solar radiation, a halo spacecraft featuring powerful radars to scout for incoming objects, and exploration and mining craft, among others. The fleet could regularly travel out of each other's unaided visual range, joining when necessary for maintenance and exchanging materials such as fuel or other necessities. Piloting these multiple crafts could be economically accomplished if only one remote pilot was on station at a time.

This paper focuses on the cognitive limitations of a human astronaut and his ability to perform multiple-vehicle piloting, as little work has been done in this specific area. However, a large body of cognitive research exists on the limitations of object supervision and tracking for the task of air traffic control (ATC). Additionally, an emerging body of research concerns multiple crewless vehicles piloting for heterogeneous missions. These are the two areas

reviewed in detail regarding possible spacecraft missions.

Pilots develop an internal mental representation of the identity, position, mission, and current direction of relevant objects. This is referred to colloquially as “the big picture.” The primary research question we aim to answer is whether there is a cognitive limit to the number of objects that can be monitored and tracked within the broader context. Secondarily, we strive to determine whether the complexity of interaction limits this maximum number, how those limiting factors are described, whether there is a real-time objective measure that indicates when a pilot is approaching their maximum capacity, and whether that capacity has been exceeded. The maximum number of tracked objects depends highly on the complexity of the piloting and mission tasks.

Research is lacking in the area of cognitive limits on the number of spacecraft that a single pilot can control, particularly in specific mission scenarios. Currently, two models are used to examine similar activities in air traffic control and remote piloting of multiple crewless vehicles. In both areas, the cognitive limit on the number of crafts capable of simultaneous control is 16 for simple destination selection, 7 for moderately complex piloting and/or mission task completion, and 4 for complex, heterogeneous crafts. While additional future research may help increase the automation component of aircraft and mission control, no current evidence exists to show that a complete mental picture can be maintained for more than 16 objects simultaneously, even with external working memory augmentation. However, it has also been demonstrated that physiological variables can be objectively employed to indicate overload. Nominal success has been achieved in classifying physiological states near high workload, thus enabling both prediction and possibly prevention of overload.

## Appendix II: UAP Materials DIRDs

[DIRD 2: Metallic Glasses: Status and Prospects for Aerospace Applications, 14 December 2009 \(30 pages\)](#)

[DIRD 3: Aerospace Applications of Programmable Matter, 14 December 2009 \(20 pages\)](#)

[DIRD 5: Materials for Advanced Aerospace Platforms, 12 January 2010 \(27 pages\)](#)

[DIRD 13: The Role of Superconductors in Gravity Research, 23 March 2010 \(16 pages\)](#)

[DIRD 15: Metallic Spintronics, 23 March 2010 \(27 pages\)](#)

[DIRD 27: Metamaterials for Aerospace Applications, 6 April 2010 \(38 pages\)](#)

### Metallic Glasses: Status and Prospects for Aerospace Applications

Metallic glasses combine some of the advantageous mechanical properties of metals—strength, stiffness, and, in some cases, toughness—with the processing flexibility usually associated with thermoplastic polymers. The absence of crystalline defects enables metallic glasses to be significantly stronger than conventional alloys. Still, it also means they exhibit near-zero tensile ductility and poor fatigue resistance. In structural applications, therefore, metallic glasses are most likely to be helpful in the form of composites consisting of ductile crystalline dendrites in a metallic glass matrix. These dendritic composites sacrifice some strength but can exhibit exceptionally high fracture toughness and good fatigue resistance, making them a potential replacement for high-strength steels in certain load-limited structural components of aerospace vehicles where space is limited.

Because they are authentic glasses, thermoplastic forming near the glass transition temperature affords metallic glasses tremendous flexibility in processing. For instance, metallic glass components can be formed in a single step (for example, by injection molding) in complex geometries that would be difficult or impossible to produce with conventional alloys. Additionally, metallic glass foams can be made with relative ease, which raises the possibility of creating

structural foams with high strength and stiffness. Finally, because they lack a crystalline grain structure, metallic glasses can be used to form nanoscale features with high fidelity. This may make metallic glasses useful in various micro-electromechanical systems (MEMS) applications.

Metallic glasses also have significant limitations for aerospace applications, however. Foremost among these is a lack of suitable glass-forming alloys; in particular, there are no good aluminum-rich glass-forming alloys. The known titanium-based alloys are either relatively dense (owing to high concentrations of alloying elements) or contain beryllium. The known magnesium- and iron-based alloys are all quite brittle, with low fracture toughness. Although metallic glass matrix composites can have outstanding properties (particularly strength and fracture toughness), the number of good composite systems currently is also quite limited.

Therefore, for metallic glasses (and their composites) to be of broad utility in aerospace structural applications, progress in the following areas is required:

- Development of new lightweight alloys and composite systems, preferably by computational and/or combinatorial approaches rather than trial and error.
- Understanding of mechanical behavior, especially:
  - The effect of alloy composition and structure on plastic deformation.
  - Microstructural design of composites for optimal toughness.
- Development of processing techniques, including thermophysical processing of complex and/or nanoscale features and production of metallic glass foams.

Continued work over the next 20-50 years will likely result in significant advances in all these areas, and metallic glasses and metallic glass matrix composites will see increasing acceptance as structural materials. However, whether or not they achieve widespread use in aerospace applications depends critically on

developing new, lightweight alloys.

### Aerospace Applications of Programmable Matter

For the owners of a \$100 million satellite—a TV broadcast satellite—avoiding bankruptcy often depends on the spacecraft’s continued good health until its scheduled replacement is in orbit. Unfortunately, numerous failure modes are possible, including blown fuses, failed sensors, and browned-out solar arrays. The common trait of most such failures is that they cannot be repaired from the ground. Additionally, it is not typically possible to repurpose a spacecraft or its components for new services that were unforeseen during its manufacture. Either way, a new satellite is required. However, when sensors, filters, emitters, and photovoltaic solar panels are made of Programmable Matter smart materials, the solution to a component failure or a new mission requirement might be as simple as a software update.

Other advantages of dynamic materials include advanced energy management and energy scavenging from various sources. Smart materials can create new defensive capabilities, such as chameleon-style camouflage, laser beam deflection, and even outright invisibility.

If it becomes possible to change the properties of certain materials on demand based on remotely triggered instructions, the benefits for spacecraft—both crewed and autonomous—will be considerable. This white paper—by no means an exhaustive reference—is intended to serve as a primer on the principles behind smart materials and their possible aerospace applications over the next 50 years.

Leaving behind the world of static materials, we arrive at a realm of programmable magic, whose fruits already include switchable mirrors, dynamic optical filters, deformable lenses, magnets, and polarizers that appear and disappear at the command of a switch. Less glamorous but equally important are such “behind the scenes” capabilities as tunable electrical conductivity, tunable bandgap semiconductors, tunable lasers, and tunable photonic crystals.

However, the ultimate exemplar of designer materials will be multifunctional smart materials, capable of switching a particular

property on and off and changing their properties—indeed, their very purpose—on demand.

In the future, advanced supercomputers may be able to monitor the objects around us—our desks, countertops, walls, windows, and chairs—and modify their properties to suit the needs of the moment. Transparent or opaque? Reflective or absorptive? Conductive or insulating? Magnetic? Flexible? Luminous? Other effects may also be desired, including magnetoresistivity, photo-/thermo-/piezoelectric effects, superconductivity, and the ability to perform computations (a truly “smart” smart material).

Programmable materials can also be used to harvest, store, and redirect other forms of energy. Spacecraft are constantly bathed in a very high solar energy flux and experience sharp temperature gradients, as well as periodic changes in magnetic and electric fields. All of these represent possible energy sources that can be scavenged from the environment without disrupting other spacecraft operations.

Programmable materials can assume novel, unnatural configurations, but their primary advantage is that their properties can be changed on demand. Thus, it becomes possible, for example, to reconfigure a single spacecraft attitude sensor to operate as a sun sensor, horizon sensor, or star sensor, as required. The same technology can convert any black-and-white imaging sensor into a multispectral sensor—cheaply and with no moving parts. A single device could be a receiver for optical or infrared signals, a tunable optical or infrared filter, or a precision light source for calibrating other sensors. Additionally, when not in use, the device can function as a photovoltaic cell, converting sunlight into extra electricity.

The inherent reprogrammability of material properties means that devices incorporating dynamic materials can be adapted to novel purposes that were not anticipated at the time of manufacture. In the future, dynamic materials may serve in applications such as polarizers, magnetic and electric field sensors, and color-changing solar sail controllers for station-keeping. This open-ended flexibility has the potential to significantly enhance the value and performance of spacecraft that exceed our current capabilities.

## Materials for Advanced Aerospace Platforms

“Advanced aerospace platforms” is a broad topic that can be divided into several narrower subtopics to enable a more concise discussion of advances in materials, challenges, and opportunities.

Consequently, this document discusses the areas of launch vehicles, space vehicles, and space propulsion systems separately because their key requirements are often application-specific, which affects materials selection decisions. In addition, single-use and reusable boosters have different durability requirements that directly impact design and material selection. Furthermore, current engineering practice has evolved to the point that design synthesis must integrate the structure and construction materials to achieve optimum product performance. For example, the space shuttle was designed to meet customer-imposed mission requirements (such as range, payload, empty weight, and landing capability) without significant consideration of material capabilities in real-time. This approach led to substantial compromises at later stages in the shuttle’s development and maturation. (Arguably, the shuttle could be designed as a more efficient vehicle today.) In the extreme, a spectacular engineering failure was the National Aerospace Plane, launched as a military project and intended to be a Mach 12 reusable strike vehicle. This project rapidly became materials-limited and was canceled in 1993 after approximately \$750 million in federal R&D expenditures and a substantial private sector investment. The point is that any “clean sheet of paper design” must start with assessing the requirements for construction materials and be accompanied by a realistic assessment of the capability of currently available materials to meet these needs. Suppose these two assessments indicate a gap between the requirements and the existing materials’ capability. In that case, a risk assessment and a risk-mitigation plan must be developed before expending engineering hours and funds.

Since the inception of manned spaceflight, the approach to design has evolved to incorporate the concept of damage tolerance. This shift in design philosophy was prompted by the (eventual) recognition that complex structures cannot be designed and

produced with zero defects. With the maturation of fracture mechanics and means of reducing these concepts to practice, the transition from zero defects to defect tolerance became the norm. This new approach, in turn, led to the recognition that high-performance materials required high specific strength and stiffness, as well as increased strength, with simultaneous improvements in fracture toughness and fatigue crack growth resistance. A renewed emphasis accompanied the introduction of damage tolerance on nondestructive inspection capabilities. This latter thrust was driven by the need to demonstrate the ability to reproducibly locate small flaws that could become failure initiation sites, either due to static or cyclic loading conditions.

Considering these changes, this document outlines the current situation regarding designing and producing high-performance structures for aerospace platforms, including launch vehicles, space vehicles, and propulsion systems for transporting space vehicles (and payloads) into orbit.

Indeed, the primary characteristic of this paper was the common theme of describing material properties, past use, and historical decisions on the strengths and weaknesses (from a business and application perspective) of the main components chosen for the materials of advanced aerospace platforms. The use and advantages/disadvantages of aluminum, titanium, nickel, niobium, carbon, polymer, ceramic, and their matrix composites are detailed.

### The Role of Superconductors in Gravity Research

This paper presents a historical survey of the role of superconductors in the recent search for laboratory-scale gravity manipulation. The invention of superconductors, particularly the recent development of high-temperature ceramic superconductors, has provided the impetus for exploring a connection between gravity, electromagnetism, and, in particular, magnetism and matter in the solid state. The discovery of yttrium-barium copper oxide (YBCO), specifically  $\text{YBa}_2\text{Cu}_3\text{O}_7$ , enabled many laboratories worldwide to fabricate superconducting ceramics capable of operating at liquid nitrogen temperatures. True Meissner repulsion

was obtained by cooling them using relatively cheap liquid nitrogen rather than liquid helium. For the theoretician, the possibility of considering the superconductor as a macroscopic quantum object, rather than a fantasy, suggested several avenues for developing theories that connect gravity and gravity-like forces to engineerable matter. For the experimentalist, extrapolations from these theories suggested there might be gravitational disturbances in the laboratory that would be amenable to measurement, assuming all necessary precautions were taken to exclude artifacts.

The “attraction” of modifying gravity—whether your own, your spacecraft’s, or that of a nearby large mass—for propulsive purposes lies in two general categories of effect:

- The modifying, neutralizing, or negating of the gravitational attraction of a nearby body, typically Earth.
- The provision of propulsive force or impulse to a spacecraft based on the manipulation of the same underlying physical phenomenon that forms the basis of gravity.

This paper’s theoretical and experimental approaches address both possibilities.

This report provides a historical review of research and development in coupling gravity with matter, explicitly addressing the purported shielding of gravitation and the generation of gravitational fields. The report’s primary purpose is to provide an unbiased historical overview of the field’s theoretical and experimental developments. The report adopts a chronological structure, starting with the claims of the Russian engineer Eugene Podkletnov, who startled the scientific community in 1992 with claims of superconductor-mediated gravitational shielding. The author discusses salient results and provides an overview of the prominent scientists involved in the field.

### Metallic Spintronics

The rapid pace of progress in the computer industry over the past 40 years has been based on the miniaturization of chips and other

computer components. Further miniaturization, however, faces significant challenges—for example, increasing power dissipation. To maintain its pace, the industry must move beyond incremental improvements and adopt radically new technologies. A promising nanoscale technology, spintronics (a neologism for “spin-based electronics”), has emerged. Spintronics refers to the role an electron spin plays in solid-state physics. Spintronics researchers aim to develop a revolutionary new class of electronic devices that utilize the spin of electrons and their charge. In spintronic devices, information is carried not by the electron’s charge, as in conventional microchips, but by the electron’s intrinsic spin. Changing the spin of an electron is faster and requires less power than moving it. Therefore, if a reliable method could be found to control and manipulate spins, spintronic devices could offer higher data processing speeds, lower electricity consumption, and numerous other advantages over conventional chips, potentially including the ability to perform radically new quantum computations.

Spintronics in ferromagnetic systems is built on a complementary set of phenomena in which the magnetic configuration of the system influences its transport properties and vice versa. Giant magnetoresistance (GMR) and spin-transfer-torque (STT) phenomena exemplify such interconnections in multilayers composed of ferromagnetic (F) and nonmagnetic (N) layers. The physics and applications of metallic spintronics are discussed in this report from the perspective of these two phenomena. GMR, research on which was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics in 2007, refers to a significant change in resistance of magnetic multilayers when an applied magnetic field alters the relative orientation of magnetic moments in their constituent ferromagnetic layers. The inverse effect, STT, in which a large electrical current density  $j$  can perturb the magnetic state of a multilayer, has also been predicted and observed in experiments on current-induced reversal and precession of magnetization, as well as magnetic domain wall motion.

Spintronics is a broad research field with (currently) three major subfields: (1) materials research that is attempting to create new materials that are both magnetic and semiconductors, (2) research

on novel magnetotransport effects in ferromagnetic metals, and (3) research on techniques that can be used to manipulate individual electron spins. The first subfield targets magnetic semiconductors because devices based on such materials would be the easiest to integrate with current semiconductor technology and processing capabilities. However, despite extensive research, most semiconductor spintronic devices remain theoretical concepts awaiting experimental demonstration. This report focuses on spintronics research in metallic systems within the scope of the second and third subfields. The second subfield has experienced unprecedented discoveries over the past 20 years, including the discovery of GMR. It has already spawned a significant technological change in the information storage industry using GMR sensors and read heads. The third subfield is vital for spintronic devices, as virtually any information processing in such devices is associated with the transport and manipulation of spins.

New and efficient methods for manipulating spins, which stimulate active research programs in spintronics at many academic institutions and a half-dozen industrial research labs worldwide, are highly desirable. The prize to be gained is active control and manipulation of spin distributions (magnetic moments) for new and improved functionality in electronic/spintronic devices. The confluence of intense basic science and industry interest in ferromagnetic metal spintronics has not occurred on this scale in physics in a long time.

The report is organized as follows: Section 2 is dedicated to magnetotransport effects in magnetic systems, where the magnetic configuration can influence the system's transport properties. It discusses GMR in magnetic multilayers and related phenomena, highlighting the basic physical principles responsible for GMR, and describes the technological applications of this effect. Section 3 focuses on the reverse connection between the system's magnetic configuration and transport properties—the STT effect. The physical origin and potential applications are discussed. Section 4 discusses other new directions in metallic spintronics, with a focus on spintronics utilizing antiferromagnetic materials. Section 5

summarizes, with an eye to the future, the development of spintronic technologies and their aerospace applications.

### Metamaterials for Aerospace Applications

A metamaterial is an artificial medium whose properties (mechanical, optical, magnetic, or other) cannot be found in naturally occurring materials. This study will focus on electromagnetic and optical metamaterials, which can exhibit rather extreme properties, such as a negative refractive index.

In general, metamaterials offer a new way of designing electromagnetic structures with arbitrary values of permittivity/permeability tensors and other parameters (such as the bi-anisotropy coefficient). In many instances, metamaterials enable us to considerably reduce the sizes of resonators, transmission lines, and other components. Such miniaturization is possible due to the resonant nature of the individual unit cells. Specifically, such structures have high capacitance; therefore, their sizes are significantly smaller than the wavelength. This enables the arrangement of densely packed subwavelength units, resulting in strongly miniaturized components. This miniaturization makes metamaterials particularly interesting for aerospace applications, where small weight and size are crucial.

While the most spectacular progress in the field of electromagnetic metamaterials has occurred so far in the microwave range, the optical (visible, infrared, and mid-infrared) spectral regions hold the most promise for revolutionary applications. Electromagnetic metamaterials have tremendous potential for revolutionizing electromagnetic wave propagation, storage, and conversion across the entire Electromagnetic Spectrum. The most exciting applications that are relevant for aerospace applications include energy harvesting, developing novel optical devices with unusual yet practically important capabilities (for example, non-reciprocal devices), enhancing the efficiency of nonlinear optical devices, developing novel imaging modalities capable of breaking the diffraction limit (for example, super-lenses, hyper-lenses, far-field super-lenses), and developing novel lithographic techniques.

This study provides a concise summary of various topics/applications that are especially suitable for the aerospace industry, with a focus on the application of metamaterials to miniaturize optical and microwave components. Metamaterials can also be used for imaging very small (sub-wavelength) objects without resorting to costly and space-consuming near-field scanning optical microscopy. Also described are the ongoing efforts in the field to make extremely compact metamaterial-based lasers. Smaller lasers mean smaller weights, more room for other diagnostic devices, and more useful payload within the confines of a space vehicle. The applications of metamaterials to photon harvesting are especially well-suited for advanced aerospace platforms, as they are needed to collect electromagnetic energy for battery recharging, diagnostic spectroscopy, and other vital functions of a space vehicle.

While it is difficult to pinpoint the exact applications that metamaterials will find in the advanced aerospace industry, metamaterials possess several features that uniquely suit them for aerospace applications. First, they enable the miniaturization of various optical components. Making space-borne devices small and lightweight is essential. These opportunities have been covered in detail. Second, metamaterials enable new modalities for sub-diffraction imaging: super-lenses, hyperlenses, and far-field superlenses. Those modalities dispense with near-field scanning microscopes, which are complex, slow-scanning, and large devices that are inappropriate for advanced aerospace platforms. Harvesting infrared photons, whether from coherent laser sources on Earth (for guidance, energy recharging, etc.), thermal Earth glow, or the stars, is likely to be important for aerospace platforms. Metamaterials offer unique opportunities for creating efficient, wavelength-tunable, and wide-angle absorbers. As discussed in the numerous examples throughout this report, metamaterials will revolutionize the capture, manipulation, and utilization of light for imaging purposes. Although metamaterials are still an area of academic research, these examples demonstrate significant potential for practical applications.

## **Appendix III: UAP Configuration/Structure DIRDs**

DIRD 9: Space Access: Where We've Been ... and Where We Could Go, 8 March 2010 (56 pages)

### Space Access: Where We've Been . . . and Where We Could Go

The development of commercial access to space by our budding spacefaring civilization is a straightforward effort dominated by propulsion and reliability. The initial focus should be on providing schedulable and dependable access to and from low Earth orbit (LEO). We have known the means to accomplish such a task for years, but we have lacked a dedicated and organized effort. The key requirement is to develop a robust, yet not necessarily low-cost, infrastructure, without which the commercial exploitation of LEO and the moon will not be possible. This is a matter of skill and operational hardware based on durable, reliable, and demonstrated components and operational systems. It is not necessarily a matter of technology. However, technology discovery and development are necessary for future space travel beyond Earth's environment. This paper addresses these issues by providing a detailed account of the historical development of the proposed systems and configurations tested to provide access to space.

Among the many advances in space access that will be possible in the future, key technology developments will be in propulsion, as without these, we are confined to our solar system by flight times limited to a project team's functional life. The Pioneer spacecraft were fortunate to be monitored for 20 years. However, the issue facing our spaceflight organizations is the lack of a durable, consistent, schedulable, and frequent hardware system to and from space assets such as the International Space Station.

The paper covers propulsion, hypersonic configurations, thermodynamics and materials, rocket propulsion, up-and-down operations, launch options, and the impact of atmospheric variation.

# **Appendix IV: Key BAASS Staff Descriptions**

## **I. SCIENCE DIVISION**

### **a. Senior Engineer / Physicist**

- Design and execute all physics and engineering logistics regarding communication and experimentation on the Utah Ranch.
- The primary POC with BAASS investigative teams for training investigators to ask the pertinent questions of UAP witnesses to ensure that all 12 BAASS subject topics (1. lift; 2. propulsion; 3. control; 4. power generation; spatial/temporal translation; 6. materials; 7. configuration, structure; 8. signature reduction (optical, infrared, radiofrequency, acoustic); 9. human interface; 10. human effects; 11. armament (RF and DEW); 12. other peripheral areas in support of (1-11)) are adequately covered and exhaustively examined.
- Interface with and be the primary point of contact for the Bigelow Aerospace Engineering Teams to ensure that BAASS develops a proficient sensor capability that can be deployed in remote locations.
- Develop the Physical Science I Engineering department to the point where all procedures, protocols, equipment, and software are in place to provide BAASS with the best resources available to achieve an understanding and eventually procure the propulsion, stealth, and human interface technologies of the next 40 years through the analysis of UAPs.
- Provide guidance on direction, equipment, and software to executive management, particularly regarding autonomous sensor suites and investigator-portable field equipment.
- Manage resources and personnel to maximize the effective utilization of BAASS funds in applying the defined scope.
- Guide and mentor Engineers and Scientists in daily tasks,

providing reports and white papers on the results achieved and the products completed.

## **b. Engineers / Research Scientists - 3**

- Deploy with investigative teams to collect scientific data in UAP sighting locations.
- Analyze field data and analyze newly presented evidence.
- Organize and execute various experiments as required.
- Research various measurement devices that are beneficial to BAASS investigations.
- Research software that would aid in the investigative process.
- Become familiar with and assemble simplified procedures on existing scientific equipment.
- Author research papers on various topics.
- Achieve proficiency with BAASS software.
- Assist BAASS's science/engineering team in all tasks relating to future technology study and analysis.
- Assist in developing and executing new ideas for experimentation at the ranch and other field locations.

## **c. Senior Microbiologist**

- Develop the Biological/Physiological portion of the Science Division to provide BAASS with the optimum resources to achieve its stated goal of measuring and documenting all human physiological, pathological, and biological field effects that will pertain to propulsion, stealth, and human interface technologies over the next 40 years through analysis of UAPs.
- Provide recommendations to the BAASS executive management on high-value approaches to studying the biological and physiological effects of UAP events, to identify possible detrimental impacts of exotic technologies.
- Deploy when necessary to locations of UAP sightings to collect scientific data and evidence, primarily biological and physiological, but also other physical evidence.
- Develop low-tech, passive experimental approaches for investigating possible biological/physiological effects at the

Utah ranch.

- Manage resources and personnel for the most effective utilization of BAASS funds in carrying out the stated goals of the Science Department and BAASS.
- Guide and mentor other BAASS Scientists in daily tasks, providing reports and white papers on the results achieved and the products completed.
- Provide scientific expertise to field investigators in identifying UAP reports with a possible physical and/or biological effect worthy of a full-scale field investigation.

#### **d. Research Scientist**

- Deploy when necessary to locations of UAP sightings to collect scientific data and evidence, primarily biological and physiological, but also other physical evidence.
- Assist as required in developing scientific approaches for field investigations to be carried out primarily at the Utah ranch and possibly at other future sites to be determined later.
- Research various measurement and analytical instrumentation that is beneficial to BAASS investigations.
- Become familiar with the procedures for existing scientific equipment and its associated software.
- Develop a database of scientific literature associated with physical and physiological effects associated with a range of possible exposures that might be linked to reports of UAP activities.
- Assist the BAASS science team in all tasks relating to future studies and analysis.

### **II. SPECIAL INVESTIGATION DIVISION**

#### **a. Program Manager, Special Investigations Division**

- Overall, the goal is to develop a top investigative division equal to any.
- Develop processes and procedures to guide and enhance the

investigative divisions' capabilities.

- Develop innovative new approaches for acquiring data through investigations.
- Provide training for personnel and opportunities to excel that will contribute to the development of the SID (Special Investigations Division) and BAASS as a whole.
- Identify appropriate cases to investigate and conduct field deployments that meet specific criteria.
- Develop a case reporting system that organizes reporting and contributes to case analysis.
- Develop a solid set of Standard Operating Procedures (SOPs) to guide personnel in their job responsibilities and the collection of evidence.
- Liaison with appropriate organizations and personnel to enhance our organizational goals and objectives (e.g., Brazil).
- Consult with science teams in framing questions and processes for the 12 subject areas of concern.

## **b. Team Leaders / Senior Investigators - 3**

- Know specific specialty areas:
  1. UK MOD files, SOPs (Standard Operating Procedures), and background investigations. This is one of the two primary BAASS POCs to MUFON.
  2. Brazil, Danish files, SOPs (Standard Operating Procedures), and background investigations. One of the two primary BAASS POCs to MUFON. Has recently added Avenger (Report Management System) POC to responsibilities.
  3. Primary POC for AFOSI PJ and Project Oral History High-Value Air Force Individuals, Northern Tier, Canada, CI, SOPs (Standard Operating Procedures), background investigations.
- Conduct and supervise investigations (Senior Investigator). Lead BAASS investigations that meet the reporting criteria as established by BAASS Management.

- Supervise a team of field investigators (Team Leader).
- Assist the chief investigator in developing policies and procedures to optimize functional responsibilities and maximize available resources.
- Guide and mentor Field Investigators in their daily tasks, ensuring that all assigned personnel are aware of and adhere to current BAASS policies as directed.
- Will receive and analyze initial reports and assign cases to Field Investigators.
- Deploy with Field Investigators as necessary and provide reports on results achieved and evidence located.
- Research and make recommendations on equipment that will enhance BAASS investigations.

## **c. Field Investigators - 2**

- One of the Two Lead Investigators on the Utah Ranch Task Force leads the tracking down and creation of liaisons with Native American Ute witnesses surrounding the Utah ranch. The investigator is responsible for conducting ongoing and discreet witness interviews with all witnesses who reside within a two-mile radius of the Utah ranch.
- Know specific specialty areas:
  1. Brazil/Colares and Evidence Procedures.
  2. Northern Tier, UK MOD files, and Ute Tribal Customs.
- Responsible for research, analysis, and coordination of historical and current events related to the BAASS mission.
- Conduct field investigations of events meeting the established criteria and reporting protocol, including but not limited to:
  - Cold case investigation.
  - Current event investigation.
  - Locating and interviewing witnesses.
  - Locating and processing an incident scene.
  - Collection, processing, and preservation of evidence.
- Examines potential cases for investigation.
- Deploys to the field (national and international) for investigations as necessary.

- Research and make recommendations on equipment that will enhance BAASS investigations.
- Collaborates with BAASS science and analysis personnel as needed to produce high-quality investigations and reports.

## **d. Field Investigators - 2**

- Primary Go-To Person for Outside Persons Monitoring Skinwalker Ranch Investigations
- Know specific specialty areas:
  1. Canada files, Westlaw/Lexis-Nexis, background investigations.
  2. Daily Monitoring of About 30 UAP Websites and Knowledge of Evidence Procedures.
- Responsible for research, analysis, and coordination of historical and current events related to the BAASS mission.
- Conduct field investigations of events meeting the established criteria and reporting protocol, including but not limited to:
  - Cold case investigation.
  - Current event investigation.
  - Locating and interviewing witnesses.
  - Locating and processing an incident scene.
  - Collection, processing, and preservation of evidence.
- Examines potential cases for investigation.
- Deploys to the field (national and international) for investigations as necessary.
- Research and make recommendations on equipment that will enhance BAASS investigations.
- Collaborates with BAASS science and analysis personnel as needed to produce high-quality investigations and reports.

## **e. Field Investigators - 3**

- Know specific specialty areas:
  1. Brazil/Colares, Northern Tier, and Red Hen Video/GPS.
  2. Northern Tier and UK MOD files.
  3. Daily Monitoring of >30 UAP Websites and Northern Tier.

- Responsible for research, analysis, and coordination of historical and current events related to the BAASS mission.
- Conduct field investigations of events meeting the established criteria and reporting protocol, including but not limited to:
  - Cold case investigation.
  - Current event investigation.
  - Locating and interviewing witnesses.
  - Locating and processing an incident scene.
  - Collection, processing, and preservation of evidence.
  - Examines potential cases for investigation.
- Deploys to the field (national and international) for investigations as necessary.
- Research and make recommendations on equipment that will enhance BAASS investigations.
- Collaborates with BAASS science and analysis personnel as needed to produce high-quality investigations and reports.

### **III. DATABASE and ANALYSIS**

#### **DEPARTMENT**

##### **a. Program Manager Database and Analysis**

- Create, manage, and forecast all aspects and programs related to maximizing research and database information internal to BAASS.
- Provide strategic analysis to the Deputy Administrator regarding current and future BAASS programs and initiatives.
- Provide leadership for all analyses of information and summaries resulting from tasks assigned by outside entities (including, but not limited to, sponsors).
- Leadership in preparing reports that represent the best summaries of internal BAASS information.
- Manage the strategy regarding aspects of international outreach, including logistics of global investigations.
- Primary POC for MUFON; report back to Deputy Administrator regarding BAASS-MUFON relationship.

- Assist the Deputy Administrator in managing some day-to-day administrative functions.

## **b. Senior Researcher**

- Daily Operations supervisor for collating and translating over 2000 pages of Russian UAP-related documents and 24 hours of videotaped testimony of Russian Military Eyewitnesses.
- Proactively seek and recommend actions that enable BAASS to accomplish company objectives effectively and efficiently.
- Supervise the daily operations of the Research Division. Produce written correspondence and conduct presentations to inform management and appropriate personnel regarding pertinent information.
- Be the subject matter expert in Russian UAP activities. Provide written correspondence that keeps the chain of command informed and aware of pertinent information associated with this project. Make informed recommendations to refine and enhance this project, aligning it with company objectives.
- Collaborate with Data/Research Analysts to accurately enter required data into the Data Warehouse.
- Be a subject matter expert in undersea phenomena.
- Conduct and document analyses of databases and research materials as directed.
- Keep the chain of command informed about the status of assigned projects.
- Develop and execute additional projects as required.
- Perform additional tasks as assigned by the BAASS chain of command.

## **c. Operations Data Manager**

- Responsible for all aspects of the HBCCUFO website's construction and operations, including communicating received information via the website to appropriate personnel. Responsible for designing and executing methods for the low-key spread of HBCCUFO website information and

for attracting additional non-MUFON cases to BAASS. This responsibility will expand during the upcoming reporting period if BAASS acquires additional web-based resources.

- Proactively seek and recommend actions that enable BAASS to accomplish company objectives effectively and efficiently.
- Responsible for ensuring that sensitive and proprietary information is not released via attachments to e-mails sent using the internet kiosk system.
- Responsible for screening, uploading, downloading, and transferring electronic information to and from company-based computer systems.
- Provide recommendations on the impending opening of an additional business location that optimizes information security while maintaining adequate efficiency.
- Conduct and document analysis of research material when directed.
- Keep the chain of command informed about the status of assigned projects.
- Develop and execute additional projects as required.
- Perform additional tasks as assigned by the BAASS chain of command.

#### **d. Research Analysts - 4**

- Know specific specialty areas:
  1. Be a subject matter expert in the UK MoD files. Knowledgeable of all aspects of the multiple UK MoD releases and their contents, and guide the supervisor on promising investigative leads from within the documents.
  2. Be the subject matter expert in Project Colares. Be the "go-to" person for identifying, locating, and accumulating knowledge on Colares military deployed personnel and connections with Brazilian UAP groups and personnel.
  3. Be a subject matter expert in the Canadian government-released UAP files. Identify areas of

overlap between Project Northern Tier and UAP incursions into Canadian Air Force bases.

4. Develop and script process improvements and efficiencies in the data entry method within the Data Warehouse's construct.

- Proactively seek and recommend actions that enable BAASS to accomplish company objectives effectively and efficiently.
- Maintain proficiency and currency in correctly entering data into the Data Warehouse.
- Provide written correspondence that keeps the chain of command informed and aware of pertinent information associated with this project. Make informed recommendations to refine and enhance this project, aligning it with company objectives.
- Conduct and document analyses of databases and research materials as directed.
- Keep the chain of command informed about the status of assigned projects.
- Perform miscellaneous tasks as assigned by the BAASS chain of command.

## **e. Translators - 4**

- Know specific specialty areas:

1. Be the subject matter expert in the Russian Thread III files. Research and provide outreach to BAASS leadership on key individuals and groups within Russia related to the UAP topic. Effectively translate Russian material.
2. Be the subject matter expert in the French GEIPAN files. Research and provide outreach to BAASS leadership on key individuals and groups within France related to the UAP topic. Effectively translate French material. Be the subject matter expert on European UAP organizations.
3. Be a subject matter expert in Brazilian UAP information,

including Project Colares. Also knowledgeable on Brazilian customs and traditions to provide BAASS with additional background knowledge on Brazil to help in investigations. Effectively translate Portuguese material.

4. Be the subject matter expert on South American UAP organizations. Provide information and contact details for all South American UAP groups, particularly those in Chile, Peru, Argentina, and Mexico. Effectively translate Spanish material.
- Proactively seek and recommend actions that enable BAASS to accomplish company objectives effectively and efficiently.
- Provide written correspondence that keeps the chain of command informed and aware of pertinent information associated with this project. Make informed recommendations to refine and enhance this project, aligning it with company objectives.
- When directed, work with Data/Research Analysts to integrate information into the Data Warehouse.
- Conduct and document analysis of research material.
- Keep the chain of command informed about the status of assigned projects.
- Perform miscellaneous tasks as assigned by the BAASS chain of command.

## **IV. SECURITY**

### **Director of Security**

- Responsibilities include, but are not limited to:
- Establish, develop, implement, and oversee policy for facility, physical, information systems, and personnel security programs following company and government regulations.
- Be the subject matter expert regarding Operations Security (OPSEC) and develop a program for BAASS.
- Educate and train staff on security procedures.
- Function as the classified Facility Security Officer.

- Perform duties as Information Systems Security Manager (ISSM), ensuring company information systems adhere to appropriate regulations.
- Establish and maintain a COMSEC account and program for BAASS.
- Establish and maintain a JPAS account and access for BAASS.
- Process employee security clearances, including SCI/SAP.
- Track security clearance investigations and perform administrative support functions, including administering the Joint Personnel Adjudication System (JPAS) and eQIP.
- Process necessary badges for government facilities.
- Process incoming/outgoing visit requests and certifications.
- Interact with government agencies to ensure compliance with regulations. Prepare and maintain DD254s.
- Establish a highly professional security guard force to provide security for three or more BAASS facilities.
- Development of processes and procedures for the BAASS Security Force.
- Establish and maintain a debriefing program for BAASS Security Guards returning from a two-week deployment to the Utah Ranch.
- Collaborate with BAASS sponsors on security and counterintelligence matters.
- Provide TSCM support for BAASS and BMI.
- Performing additional duties and responsibilities as needed.

# **Appendix V: BAASS Standard Operating Procedures**

## **SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS DIVISION**

### **INTRODUCTION**

The following information is not intended to be an exhaustive set of procedures; it serves as a basic guideline for conducting field investigations for Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS). Investigators should use this information as a starting point for conducting a field investigation. This will be an ever-evolving set of procedures/guidelines. In concert with other BAASS employees, investigators should always bring suggestions for changes to the attention of the Special Investigations Division (SID) Chief and/or senior BAASS management. One of the most critical aspects of the BAASS investigative mindset is maintaining an open and unbiased approach to the investigative process. Ensuring that all investigative personnel conduct each investigation in a thorough, impartial, and fact-finding manner is imperative to the success of the BAASS Mission.

### **CONDUCT**

**UNBECOMING CONDUCT:** Unbecoming conduct is conduct prejudicial to the efficiency, integrity, or reputation of BAASS. It shall include conduct that reflects discredit on the person as a member employed with BAASS or can reasonably be expected to destroy public respect for BAASS. Members shall not conduct themselves in a manner that would reflect a negative image.

**REPORTING MISCONDUCT:** Members shall report to the appropriate supervisor any incompetence, misconduct, inefficiency, or neglect of duty of which the member knows. Members shall report to their immediate supervisor information regarding a violation of work and safety issues, any expected breach of contract as it pertains to BAASS contractual agreements signed by members, and any other conduct that would harm BAASS.

### **CONFORMANCE TO LAW**

Members shall conform to and abide by the laws of the United States and the laws of all other states and localities of the United States when subject to their jurisdiction.

### **DISSEMINATION OF INFORMATION**

Members shall not disseminate, in any manner, any proprietary information of BAASS or its members without proper authority.

### **GIFTS, GRATUITIES OR REWARDS**

Members will not solicit or accept gifts, gratuities, loans, or fees if there is a direct or indirect connection between the solicitation and their employment with BAASS.

### **COMPANY CELLULAR PHONE**

The BAASS Administrator will be the final authority in authorizing and using company-owned cellular phones and associated billing records. Member(s) assigned a company-owned cellular phone is responsible for using, caring for, and controlling the cellular telephone. A cellular phone may be shared among BAASS employees at the scene of an incident for company purposes only. If multiple users of a single company-owned cellular telephone are involved, a sign-in/out log will be used to account for custody and use at all times. Member(s) shall not use company-owned cellular telephones for personal use.

### **CHAIN OF COMMAND**

SID personnel will follow the chain of command established by the BAASS administration. Each member of the SID will be provided with a copy of the BAASS Organizational Chart. Refer to your Organizational Chart.

### **RESPONSIBILITY**

- **CHIEF INVESTIGATOR:** The Chief Investigator reports to the BAASS Deputy Administrator. He/she is responsible for managing and guiding the SID. The Chief Investigator will manage the day-to-day operation of the SID by establishing and enforcing policies and procedures to ensure its efficient operation. He/she will, in concert with the Deputy

Administrator, establish and administer performance standards for the Senior and Field Investigators. The Chief will evaluate reports and the process for accepting or declining cases. The Chief will assign cases accepted by BAASS to the subordinate investigators. The Chief will also decide on team composition when BAASS investigators are deployed to investigate an event. The Chief of the SID will also be prepared to participate in field investigations as needed, as well as any other duties and responsibilities assigned by the BAASS Administrator or Deputy Administrator.

- **SENIOR INVESTIGATOR:** The senior investigators will assist the chief investigator in developing policies and procedures to achieve efficiency in functional responsibilities and maximize utilization of available resources. Personnel assigned as senior investigators will lead BAASS investigations, meeting the reporting criteria established by BAASS Management. This criterion includes, but is not limited to, cold case investigations, current event investigations, locating and interviewing witnesses, processing incident scenes, collecting and processing evidence, and collaborating with other BAASS employees. The Senior Investigators will be responsible for receiving and analyzing initial reports and presenting these reports to the Chief Investigator for consideration of further investigation. Senior investigators will also conduct research and analysis of historical and current events to focus BAASS efforts. The Senior Investigators will guide and mentor the Field Investigators, ensuring all assigned personnel are aware of and adhere to the current BAASS policy as directed by the Chief of the SID. Senior Investigators will report directly to the Chief Investigator.
- **FIELD INVESTIGATOR:** Field investigators will be responsible for research, analysis, and coordination of historical and current events related to the BAASS mission. They will conduct field investigations of events that meet the established criteria and reporting protocol, including, but not

limited to, cold case investigations, current event investigations, locating and interviewing witnesses, processing an incident scene, collecting, processing, and preserving evidence, and working in conjunction with other BAASS employees. Field investigators will report directly to the senior investigator to whom they are assigned.

### **COOPERATION WITH OTHER AGENCIES/COMPANIES**

Members shall not interfere with any public safety agency protocol while on the scene of an incident. At times, multiple persons will be on the scene investigating the incident. Members shall remain professional at all times and stay focused on their mission. They shall not release any information pertinent to their investigation without prior authorization.

Media Contact: Direct contact with media personnel should be kept to a minimum or avoided whenever possible. If a media representative contacts a SID member, they should be courteous and refer that person to Park House at 702-XXX-XXXX. The person contacted should follow up as soon as possible and notify the Investigator in charge of that investigation and/or the Chief Investigator of the contact and referral to Park House. Members shall not communicate to anyone who is not an employee of BAASS any information concerning operations, activities, or business matters that would adversely impact BAASS's image, operations, or administration.

### **INVESTIGATION OPERATIONS**

BAASS will be receiving reports from various contractors and entities. BAASS Investigator(s) will conduct a preliminary investigation of all reports that meet the established BAASS criteria. The BAASS reporting guidelines for a UAP are as follows:

- Current Cases
- Multiple witnesses
- 600 feet or below
- Physical Effects

- Trace Evidence
- Daylight Observations
- Noises
- Detailed description of lights at Night
- Maneuvers
- Sightings by trained, credible observers

**Current Cases.** Cases that have occurred within 96 hours of reporting. Exceptions may be made for events that have occurred in clusters (indicating intense activity) or when documented Physical Effects or Trace Evidence persist. Any case older than 96 hours is considered historic and will be added to MUFON's database following SOP. In some cases, compelling evidence will extend the 96-hour "current case" guideline.

**Multiple Witnesses.** Two or more witnesses. Cases involving an individual witness or family member witness will be considered on a case-by-case basis. Such cases require a witness with an exceptional background (pilot, a trained observer, etc.) and/or compelling evidence.

**600 Feet or Below.** A solid altitude determination for reporting. Witnesses may have difficulty determining altitude (various factors may affect this), so investigators must use their discretion when determining the reporting facts.

**Physical Effects.** These effects are observable/testable and affect humans, animals, soil, and/or vegetation. Residual electromagnetic radiation may not be observable or testable. However, it could still have a physical impact on humans, plants, and other organisms.

**Trace Evidence.** These are physical traces that have been transferred to other physical objects and can potentially be collected for scientific analysis.

**Daylight Observations.** Self-explanatory. Daylight significantly enhances the ability to observe UAPs and discern their details.

**Noises.** Any audible noise or signature that can be directly attributable to a UAP or the presence of a UAP.

**Detailed Description of Lights.** Detailed information should include color, intensity, size, clarity, brightness, color changes, movement/maneuvers, and the correlation of movement/maneuvers with other activities (human, animal, machinery, etc.).

**Maneuvers.** Information should include direction(s), speed, non-ballistic movement, climb, bank, dive, and shapes that maneuvers may evolve into.

**Sightings by Trained Credible Observers.** These are individuals who have training in observation and recording facts. Examples may include police officers, military personnel, pilots, and air traffic controllers. This is by no means an all-inclusive list, and investigators must use their discretion.

### **MUFON Reporting Cases To BAASS Criteria:**

1. MUFON shall immediately report to BAASS any UAP/UFO sighting when someone has physical evidence associated with the sighting event. (Physical evidence does not include pictures, videos, recordings, drawings, etc.) There is no time limit or restriction on when the sighting event occurred.
2. MUFON shall immediately report to BAASS any UAP/UFO sighting that has occurred in the previous 8 weeks that includes any of the following:

#### **a. Daytime Observation**

- i. **Multiple** Witness sighting **below 600' AGL**, or
- ii. Any **sighting within 600'** of a witness or
- iii. Any **landing** event, or
- iv. Any event with **ground trace evidence**  
(photos/video/recordings do not count as trace evidence) or
- v. Any **sighting below 600' AGL with photo/video evidence** or
- vi. Any **sighting reported by a** police officer, military service member, professional pilot, air traffic controller, or other **professionally trained observer** (e.g., an Astronomer), whether they are on or off duty, or

- vii. Any **sighting of an object(s) with associated electromagnetic effects or** other **associated anomalous events.**

### **b. Night Observation**

- i. **Multiple** Witnesses **within 600'** of the object(s), or
- ii. Any **landing** event, or
- iii. Any event with **ground trace evidence**  
(photos/video/recordings do not count as trace evidence) or
- iv. Any **sighting reported by a** police officer, military service member, professional pilot, air traffic controller, or other **professionally trained observer** (e.g., an Astronomer), whether they are on or off duty, or
- v. Any **sighting of an object(s) with associated electromagnetic effects.**

**Note:** “**Ground trace evidence**” includes human, animal, or insect physiological or pathological effects; marks, burns, scars, etc., to land, vegetation, or manmade objects; and physical materials associated with object sightings

All cases will be thoroughly examined and questioned before further action is taken (such as deployment). These actions provide valuable information that investigators need to establish the facts of a case and contribute to investigative direction.

All cases assigned to an investigator will be thoroughly investigated and handled promptly. BAASS senior management may occasionally assign cases that they deem necessary, in addition to the above criteria. Cases may also be assigned for their intrinsic training value (e.g., when new investigators join the team) or when the facts of past cases require verification, confirmation, and/or reanalysis.

**NOTIFICATION OF INCIDENT:** Upon being notified of an incident pertinent to the BAASS Mission, the following is the suggested course of action: The investigator receiving the initial information will record all relevant facts as reported via the BAASS SID format. The investigator’s comments on how the data was received (e.g.,

reporting agency, etc.) will be included in the presentation of the facts. At a minimum, the investigator receiving the report will record the date and time of the event, the location of the event, and as much of the basic BAASS criteria as provided. Additionally, the investigator should include in the comments the investigator's initial evaluation of the source of the information.

**TELEPHONIC INTERVIEWS:** Contact witnesses during daylight hours (check time zone). Remain professional and identify the witness and the purpose of the call. Personnel should try to obtain as much information as possible about the witness (refer to witness statement form, BA-WS), including contact details.

Note: Some witnesses may have issues providing personal information. Despite this, the investigator taking the report must attempt to obtain suitable details to enable the witness to be recontacted.

Once the initial reporting is complete, the SID Chief (or their designee) will assign a tracking number using the BAASS Case Tracking Log. The case numbers will be in the following format: Year (YY), Month (MM), Day (DD), followed by the case identifier (e.g., 1). The following is an example of a case opened on 1 March 2009: 090301-1. The initial report will then be presented to BAASS Management for their evaluation. Should the determination be made, further investigation is warranted; management will endorse the form and return it to the SID for assignment of a Lead Investigator. Should Management determine that further investigation of the incident is not warranted, the form will be endorsed and returned to the SID, stating so. An incident not approved for further investigation by Management will be maintained by the SID for their information. The SID Chief will annotate the case tracking log to indicate management's decision.

**ASSIGNMENT OF INVESTIGATION:** Upon approval by BAASS Management, the SID Chief will assign the case to a Lead Investigator. This may or may not be the Investigator receiving the initial notification. Based on the vast array of Subject Matter Expertise (civil law enforcement, military experience, etc.), as well as

the caseload of individual investigators, a determination will be made to assign the case. Once the Lead Investigator is assigned, a determination will be made regarding the number of investigators needed, and these assignments will be made accordingly.

**INDEPENDENCE:** BAASS SID personnel must keep this principle at the forefront of their thought process while coordinating the initial receipt of the case, ensuring that all BAASS investigations are independent, thorough, and complete. While information may be received from known or trusted sources, it will be appropriately documented and maintained; however, whenever possible, all information will be independently verified by a BAASS SID.

**EXTERNAL COORDINATION:** External coordination could take many forms.

**MUFON:** **Based** on the contractual relationship with MUFON, establishing a dialogue early in the investigative process and continuing that dialogue throughout will assist in an ongoing exchange of information and ensure a thorough and independent BAASS investigation into the event. *BAASS personnel must always keep the contractual limitations and requirements in mind when dealing with MUFON personnel—AT NO TIME will BAASS personnel provide advice, consultation, or management to MUFON personnel.*

**Law Enforcement:** The situation may arise when local law enforcement has been involved in an event. As the specific case dictates, consideration should be given to contacting local law enforcement as soon as possible after arrival in the event area. This could serve many purposes. It may provide the Investigator with local area familiarization information, such as identifying high-crime areas. Establishing rapport with local officials can often lead to more trust on the part of the community as a whole, as well as possibly giving the investigator access to official local records (if not hard copy, verbal accounts of the official information).

**Media Contact:** As previously mentioned, direct contact with media personnel should be kept to an absolute minimum or

avoided if possible. If contact cannot be avoided, please refer the media representative to Park House at 702-XXX-XXXX.

**Media information** is usually available through open sources, such as internet outlets, printed media, or television, which should preclude an Investigator from contacting the media directly for any information. Maintaining BAASS's anonymity and independence should be the primary consideration when considering media contact. While freedom of the press is a fundamental tenet of democracy, in many cases, media contact has impeded effective inquiries. No contact will be made without the prior approval of BAASS Management.

**INITIAL ACTIONS:** When preparing to investigate events, BAASS Investigators must be mindful of the 12 areas of primary interest during all aspects of the investigative process. For BAASS purposes, these areas can be referred to as the *Scientific Elements of Proof*. These 12 areas are:

- Lift Configuration
- Propulsion Signature Reduction
- Control Human Interface
- Power Generation Human Effects
- Spatial-Temporal Translation Armament
- Materials Other Peripheral Areas

These 12 areas are independent yet overlapping. Investigators must familiarize themselves with these 12 topics through individual research and discussions with scientific staff members. To further the ultimate mission of BAASS (to exploit the technology discovered through the investigation into Unexplained Aerial Phenomena, or UAP), each of these 12 areas contributes to understanding technologies not currently in use worldwide. Modern, accepted definitions of the principles presented here cannot limit the investigation's scope or the investigator's mindset. As mentioned at the outset of this guide, an open, unbiased, and fact-finding investigative process is key to the successful BAASS investigation.

**CASE FILE:** A case file will be established for each investigation. This file should be in a six-part folder. The Investigator will prepare a

label for the outside of the folder, which should contain, at a minimum, the following information:

CASE TRACKING #:

DATE INITIATED:

INVESTIGATOR:

DATE CLOSED:

The first document to be included in the folder should be the Initial Report. The folder will serve as the repository for all information and documents collected during the investigation. The assigned Lead Investigator is responsible for maintaining the file in an orderly and timely manner. This file must be maintained and up-to-date in case the case needs to be reassigned for any reason. The remaining tabs of the six-part folder will be arranged in the following order:

- As stated above, the first tab will be the initial report.
- The second tab will be the Report Activity Log
- The third tab will be Witness Statements
- The fourth tab will be Miscellaneous research/notes
- The fifth tab will be Laboratory/Scientific Analysis Information
- The sixth and final tab will be the Report of Investigation
- Additionally, a large envelope will be attached behind the Report of Investigation (Tab 6). This envelope will contain ALL original documents (witness statements, photos, etc). Regarding photos, a CD containing all photographs taken will be included in the envelope, at a minimum.

## **REPORTS**

BAASS will receive reports from various contractors and entities and

author BAASS reports. The BAASS reporting guidelines for a UAP are as follows:

- Current Cases
- Multiple witnesses
- 600 feet or below
- Physical Effects
- Trace Evidence
- Daylight Observations
- Noises
- Detailed description of lights at Night
- Maneuvers
- Sightings by trained, credible observers

All cases assigned to an investigator will be thoroughly investigated and handled promptly. BAASS senior management may occasionally assign cases that they deem necessary, in addition to the above criteria.

**REPORT FORMAT: All reports will adhere to a common structure to maintain consistency and facilitate efficient data input and analysis.** The general report fields are as follows:

- Case Number
  1. Year, month, day, number. EX: 090301 -1.
- Date Opened
  1. Date information received by BAASS.
- Date(s) of Information
  1. Date the incident occurred. EX: 3 days before information received.
- Date Closed
  1. Case not pursued, closed on decision date
  2. Case investigated....TBD
- Date of Report
  1. Date report submitted.

- Case Summary
  1. A brief description stating the incident, location, and time/date.
- Case Details
  1. Narrative (including methods of evidence collection)
  2. Incident Timeline
  3. Witness Statements
  4. Information found by investigators (different and/or more specific).
- Evidence
  1. List of Evidence
  2. Witness Statements
  3. Photos / Videos
  4. Physical Evidence
    - i. Field Test Results
    - ii. Samples
    - iii. Lab Results from collected samples
- Witness Description
  1. General description of the witness and their ability to describe the incident/issue. EX: Reluctant/eager to talk, articulate, etc.
- Investigator(s) Comments
  1. Any comments/information not included in other areas of the report that will contribute to understanding the incident.

## **CASE PROCESS**

The investigator should review the initial report to determine the appropriate investigative approach. These steps could include, but are not limited to, an open-source search on the incident, which may provide pertinent information. This search may reveal media attention, involvement with other research organizations, and participation by law enforcement, among other factors. Obtain emergency contact numbers for the area where the incident

occurred. If possible, obtain maps of the area before deployment. This may not be possible until arrival in the specific geographic region. Not only could this type of information indicate the appropriate approach to the incident, but it may well identify potential sources of information, additional witnesses to the incident, or potential pitfalls or areas to approach with caution.

The investigator assigned to the case is responsible for completing all required reporting. The Report of Investigation (ROI) should be kept as up-to-date as possible.

Various forms have been designed to assist investigative personnel. These forms are not comprehensive and are intended as a guide to assist investigators when eliciting information from witnesses. The forms include, but are not limited to, information for radar operators, aircrew personnel, and others. Investigators are not expected to be subject matter experts in all these areas; however, assigned personnel are expected to familiarize themselves with these forms and the topics covered therein.

All SID personnel must maintain open lines of communication with all BAASS personnel. Maintaining a close relationship between BAASS team members and seeking advice and assistance from scientific personnel will ensure a proper and thorough investigation.

### **RESPONSE EQUIPMENT KIT**

On a rotational basis, the Chief Investigator will assign SID personnel the additional duty of maintaining the SID equipment inventory. These duties include ensuring the response boxes are fully stocked with all required equipment. The equipment custodian will ensure all kits are accounted for and ready to deploy at all times. The equipment custodian will also ensure each kit is signed out for deployment and signed back in upon return. In concert with the Lead Investigator of a field deployment, the equipment custodian will ensure that all returned kits are in proper order, that required items have been replenished, and that no items are missing, broken, or damaged. This will be accomplished before the kit is returned to the equipment storage room.

Member(s) shall take care in using the company equipment.

Member(s) shall report immediately to their supervisor equipment that is broken and or not functioning correctly. Member(s) assigned to the investigation will make certain that all equipment for processing a scene is functioning correctly and ready for deployment. Member(s) shall notify their supervisor of any items that need to be replenished.

Response boxes shall be kept locked at all times while not in use and stored in a secure environment. Due to the nature of the equipment, the secured environment should be free from moisture and dirt, and boxes should be stored at a temperature between 70°F and 80°F.

The response boxes should be tasked and organized based on the known details of the event to be investigated. For example, as shown below, the laptop, all electronics, cameras, and forms will be contained in one case. The remaining evidence collection and preservation items will be maintained separately. The type of event will dictate the level of response. The items required for a specific deployment will not always be the same. It will be the responsibility of the Lead Investigator, along with their team members, to deploy the required equipment for each event.

## BASIC EQUIPMENT

- Laptop, with reporting software
- Portable printer
- Portable scanner
- Paper
- Posse Box containing the following forms:
  - Report Activity Log (10)
  - Response log/Continuation (25ea)
  - Witness statement/Continuation (25/100)
  - Consent to access (20)
  - Confidentiality agreement (30)
  - Property release (20)
  - Photo log/Continuation (25ea)
  - Evidence log/Continuation (25ea)

- Sketch Sheet (25)
- Level One Report (25)
- Questionnaire List (25)
- Expense Reports (10)
- Digital camera with lenses (zoom, macro, wide angle, flash, media disc)
- Camcorder with (media disc, night light)
- Digital audio recorder
- GPS

## SPECIALIZED/SCIENTIFIC

- Magnetometer
- Geiger counter
- Night vision goggles/binoculars

## EVIDENCE COLLECTION/MISC

- Batteries for all electronic equipment
- Compass
- Collection tubes
  - Small (10)
- Large (10)
- Poly jars
  - 4 oz. (6)
  - 6 oz. (6)
  - 16oz. (3)
- Storage boxes
  - 8x8x8 (2)
  - 12x12x12(2)
  - 13x8x4(2)
- Storage bags (paper)
  - 7x4x13.5(25)
  - 8x5.25x15.5 (25)
  - 12x7x17(5)
- Sure seal (plastic)

- 4x9(25)
- 6x9(25)
- 9x12(25)
- 12x16(25)
- Glassine envelopes (clear, breathable paper) Trace evidence
  - 2x3.5(25)
  - 2.75x4.25 (25)
  - 5.5x5.75 (25)
- Sterile cotton swabs
  - 6" swabs (25)
  - Swab boxes suspect (25) control (25)
- Dial thermometer
- Stainless trowel
- Stream light flashlight (2)
- Bio labels (roll of 50)
- Half-face respirator (2)
- Respirator filters (4)
- Bio suit kits (in stock to be placed in a box before deployment)
- Medical-grade tweezer set
- Micro flex gloves powder-free (1 box)
- Magnetic rulers (3)
- Mixing bowls
  - 1 pint
  - 1.5 quart
  - 1 gallon
- Casting equipment
  - Dental stone (10 lbs.)
  - Snow wax (when needed)
  - Sifter
- Casting boxes
  - Footprint 19x12x3 (3)
  - Tire print 23x13x3 (3)
- Casting frames
  - 7.25x10x18(3)
  - 12x15x28(3)

- Evidence markers (100 flags)
- Poncho (2)
- Tents / Sleeping Bags / Heaters / Lanterns (as necessary)
- Medical-grade utility shears
- Tape measure (hard 25')
- Tape measure (soft 100')
- Pens, pencils, and Sharpie markers
- Small Power supply (cigarette outlet adaptable)
- Cigarette lighter (sterilization)

## **TRAVEL / DEPLOYMENT**

BAASS SID may be sent to locations around the United States and abroad to conduct investigations. It may be necessary for member(s) to be on the scene of an incident within hours of the initial call. Therefore, members need to maintain up-to-date contact information and provide it to BAASS management at all times.

BAASS management will arrange all travel itineraries, rental vehicle(s) (including collision insurance), and lodging for member(s) who are required to travel.

Deployed personnel will be responsible for their daily expenses within the limits set by BMI. Deploying personnel will maintain receipts for all personal expenses. These receipts, along with the BAASS Expense Report, will be submitted to the BAASS Executive Assistant upon completion of travel. Reimbursement should be made within two business days of filing the Expense Report. The reimbursement will be made by check (direct deposit of these items is not possible).

- \$ 40.00 per day for daily expenses (as of April 7, 2009)
- Travel notification is a separate process from case notification. The chief investigator will make the final determination regarding the makeup of traveling investigative units.
- Response Equipment Kits (as previously noted) will be deployed with Investigators as needed. There may be

circumstances in which a Response Equipment Kit is not necessary.

## **ARRIVING ON SCENE**

Upon arriving on the scene, member(s) shall start a response activity log. Member(s) shall locate and interview witnesses promptly. Member(s) should familiarize themselves with their surroundings. By understanding the sensitivity of the case, members would be best situated by establishing rapport with the witnesses.

Begin the interview process by eliciting a verbal account of the incident. Allow the witness to provide their narrative of the event as they remember it. The interviewer should take careful notes to facilitate the second portion of the interview, which involves walking the witness through their story methodically. The investigator must be ever mindful of the BAASS mission and attempt to guide the interview and statement in a manner that provides answers to the technological/scientific questions. While guiding the direction of the interview, the investigator must NEVER lead or otherwise attempt to change the witness's details of the event.

Whenever possible, obtain a written statement. This statement should be on a BAASS Witness Statement (Form BA-WS). If the witness requires assistance in writing the statement, ensure the opening portion clearly states that the investigator is assisting in writing the statement.

Depending on the circumstances and the investigator's judgment, consideration should be given to recording the interview. The witness must be asked to permit the investigator to record the interview. If permission is granted, the recording should begin with an introduction by the investigator stating their name, the date, time, and location of the interview, as well as the name of the person being interviewed. One instance in which an interview recording could be particularly important is when interviewing a Subject Matter Expert. The knowledge level, technical language, and nuances of these individuals regarding the subject may be important for later analysis. In these situations, requesting to record the

interview should be a primary consideration.

If an incident scene is identified, obtain permission from the property owner to access the site. This consent should be recorded on the BAASS Form BA-CTA (Consent to Access). Member(s) need to determine what resources are necessary to process the scene (e.g., personnel, equipment). There may be other investigative services on the scene (e.g., MUFON, Local Media, Emergency Services); therefore, members must professionally conduct themselves at all times.

Other: Never overlook the social and cultural context of the area surrounding an event. The informal social "food chain" may be more important than the official channels. This is often very true in rural settings in the U.S. or many overseas areas. Take the time to assess your surroundings when arriving in an area. Be observant of the social gathering places. Once these are identified, it is often possible to establish the person or group of persons that the local populace looks to for advice when needed and possibly to obtain consent to discuss specific issues. When possible, exploit these connections to further the investigation.

Investigative activities will be documented on the BAASS Response Activity Log, Form BA-RAL. These forms will be maintained in the applicable case file folder.

It is understood that some interviewees may be reluctant or refuse to provide additional identifying data; however, every effort must be made to document as little identifying data as possible. Extra effort must also be made to obtain contact data. Some amount of data must be noted in the case file to allow future investigators the ability to re-contact witnesses or, at a minimum, a starting point to trace that person. For example, if the date and/or place of birth cannot be obtained, the SI should note the approximate age. It is also possible to engage a witness in casual conversation, which may present the opportunity to elicit some of this type of data in a non-threatening manner. At an absolute minimum, the following items should be recorded: Name, Date, time of the activity, and Place of the activity.

## **SEARCH OPERATIONS**

All BAASS searches of incident scenes will be conducted professionally, courteously, and efficiently. SID personnel should utilize the guidelines provided in the BAASS Incident Scene Search Guide.

### **EVIDENCE COLLECTION**

The importance of collecting evidence in a case cannot be overstated. The credibility and integrity of the evidence can significantly impact the outcome of the investigation. It is not feasible to have a protocol for every scenario involving the collection of physical evidence. Member(s) should, whenever uncertain, contact the BAASS SMEs for guidance on collecting, preserving, and processing evidence. When items are removed from an incident scene, the investigator will provide the owner with a detailed, signed list. This will be done via the BAASS Form BA-PRF, Personal Property Form.

### **CHAIN OF CUSTODY**

The integrity of the collected evidence depends not only on the collection method but also on the chain of custody. Member(s) collecting evidence shall fill out the chain of custody information on the collection container. When the member surrenders the evidence to another member, a testing facility, or the evidence facility, it will be appropriately documented. The recipient shall sign for the custody of the evidence. Suppose the evidence is being checked into the evidence facility for storage until processing can occur. In that case, the member will make the recipient the evidence storage facility. The chain of custody log will be maintained with the evidence throughout its history. The evidence log will be returned to the original case file once the evidence is no longer needed and has been disposed of.

### **PROTECTION OF EVIDENCE**

Members shall not, under any circumstances, manufacture, destroy, improperly remove from an incident scene, or convert to their use any evidence or other material found or recovered in connection with the investigation of an incident.

## **EVIDENCE STORAGE/DISPOSAL**

The Chief Investigator is responsible for the efficient and effective operations of the evidence storage facility. As such, the chief investigator shall ensure:

1. The evidence storage facility is maintained in a clean and orderly manner.
2. Only authorized personnel have access to conduct business within the facility.
  - a. The key(s) to the facility will be kept secured at the security station.
  - b. The security personnel on duty will sign out the key only to Investigators.
3. The Investigator accessing the facility will be responsible for documenting the purpose of the visit on the Evidence Room Control Log.
4. Evidence is being protected from damage or deterioration (check made twice daily, at the beginning of the day and end of the day, to ensure cooling systems are operable and the facility is free of contaminants)
5. When no longer needed, evidence will be disposed of in a timely and appropriate manner.
6. Proper documentation and accountability of all evidence are maintained, including disposal records.

## **BUSINESS HOURS**

Normal business hours shall be 8:00 am to 5:00 pm, Monday through Friday. Suppose a team returns from the field with evidence. In that case, the investigator will notify his/her immediate supervisor to make arrangements to secure the evidence.

## **SECURITY**

**SECURITY OF EVIDENCE FACILITY:** The evidence facility shall always

be locked. Duplication or possession of the evidence facility keys is prohibited. Member(s) shall sign in and out before entering and exiting the facility. The log shall require the following:

- Name
- Time in
- Purpose (example: case #090328-1, item #1 placed inside dry storage)
- Time out
- Signature (see evidence room control log)

Evidence will only be removed from the storage facility for authorized purposes. This includes but is not limited to testing, analysis, shipment, and disposal. The chain of custody will be maintained whenever an item of evidence is removed from the scene. All evidence approved for disposal is still the property of BAASS and shall not be considered available for personal use. All evidence shall be disposed of, and an associated report will identify the disposal method. The disposal report shall be filed with the related case file. Additionally, should the item be destroyed during the testing process, the Scientific Staff will provide a memorandum. That memo will be maintained in the case file.

#### IN-HOUSE SECURITY:

- Incident Information. All Investigators should limit case information to those with a verified reason for needing it. Case data and witness contact information will not be indiscriminately disseminated.
- Any incidents should be reported to security and investigative personnel.
- Be aware of perimeter security at our location. Vehicles and individuals with suspicious circumstances should be reported to security.

EQUIPMENT SECURITY: All equipment will remain under the control

of Investigators when traveling and will be stored in designated areas (e.g., Equipment Room) when not in use in the field or for training purposes. All equipment will be accounted for.

- Laptops. Laptops used by Investigators will be locked up and stored in the Chief Investigator's office when not being used.
- Laptops used by investigators in the field will not have the same security configuration as in-house desktop computers. This is because investigators need to be able to copy information electronically in the field.

**PERSONAL INFORMATION:** While conducting investigations, information of a personal nature will not be divulged to parties not associated with BAASS. The purpose of this section is not to dictate terms for a person's conduct of their personal life, but to ensure the protection of Investigators and Scientists and their families from identification, inquiries, and harassment.

# References

## Chapter 1

Consists of edited excerpts from the following document:

***Skinwalkers at the Pentagon***, Lacatski, Kelleher, and Knapp, RTMA, LLC, 2021

## Chapter 2

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:

***BAASS Project Management Plan (Overview)***, 2 December 2008 (49 pages)

## Chapter 3

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:

***BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report: BAASS Investigations, Project Physics, Project Engagement, Project Cooperation, Project Blue Book Materials, Project Campus, Project Oral History, Project Database / Analysis Government Files, Project Northern Tier, Project Colares / Brazil, Outreach to South America*** (530 pages)

## Chapter 4

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

***AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches - MUFON***, November 2008 (26 pages)

***AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – John Schuessler***, 23 October 2008 - 5 December 2008 (164 pages) – UAP Lift Indicators and Introduction to UAP Lift Concepts

***AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – EarthTech (H.E. Puthoff, G.D. Hathaway, E.W. Davis)***, November 2008 (125 pages) – Advanced UAP Lift Concepts

## Chapter 5

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

***AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – John Schuessler***, 23 October 2008 - 5 December 2008 (164 pages) – UAP Control Indicators and Introduction to UAP Control Concepts

***AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches - EarthTech (H.E. Puthoff, G.D. Hathaway, E.W. Davis)***, November 2008 (125 pages) – Advanced UAP Control Concepts

References within the above two AAWSAP documents are as follows:

1. Department of the Army Staff Communications Office, Com Flight Service Center, Maxwell AFB, Alabama, 25 July 1953.
2. U.S. Air Force "Incoming Classified Message," dated July 10, 1951.
3. Schultz, Glen and Powell, Robert, "Stephenville Lights: A Radar and Witness Study of the Events of January 8, 2008," MUFON UFO Journal, August 2008, No. 484, pp 3-9.
4. *ibid.*, p 7.
5. McGee, Steve, Field Investigator, "North Carolina Fishing Trip Becomes UFO/Alien Encounter, MUFON UFO Journal, February 2008, pp 9-11.
6. Swartz, Tim R., "Shape-Shifting UFOs," UFO Digest, December 3, 2007.
7. Phillips, Ted, "Observations of Small Light Balls at Marley Woods." MUFON UFO Journal, September 2007, No. 473, pp 18-19.
8. Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, Hunt for the Skinwalker, Paraview Pocket Books, New York, 2005, pp 77-78.
9. "Living computers solve a complex math puzzle," <https://www.nbcnews.com/id/wbna24880713>
10. For example, see J. Houck's "Material deformation by intention" at the Science of the Whole Person Healing Conference in March 2003.
11. Ron Hawke, Lawrence Livermore Laboratory (private communication).
12. For a general overview, see E. W. Davis, "Teleportation: Mind & Intelligence," Air Force Research Laboratory/USecDef AT&L Briefing, Inst for Defense Analyses Advanced Concepts Working Group, Edwards AFB, CA, Feb. 2004.
13. R. G. Jahn and B. J. Dunne, *Margins of Reality: The Role of Consciousness in the Physical World*, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich Publ., New York, 1987.
14. The efficient control dynamics of the "silver dollar wobble" motion are discussed in, e.g., P. Hill, *Unconventional Flying*

- Objects*, Hampton Roads Publishing, Charlottesville, VA, 1995, p. 164.
15. See, e.g., Ref. 14, p. 12, Fig. i-1 "Ellipsoidal," for shape change and a list of maneuvers.
  16. For a brief introduction to observed UFO flight characteristics by Ray Stanford: [http://ourstrangeplanet.com/index2.php?option=com\\_content&do\\_pdf=1&id=119](http://ourstrangeplanet.com/index2.php?option=com_content&do_pdf=1&id=119).
  17. L. M. Howe, *Glimpses of Other Realities*, Paper Chase Press, New Orleans, 1988, p. 58.
  18. Col. Philip J. Corso, *The Day after Roswell*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1997, p. 47.
  19. See, e.g., Ref. 14, p. 198.

## Chapter 6

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – John Schuessler**, 23 October 2008 – 5 December 2008 (164 pages) – UAP Materials Indicators and Introduction to UAP Materials Concepts  
**AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – EarthTech (H.E. Puthoff, G.D. Hathaway, E.W. Davis)**, November 2008 (125 pages) – Advanced UAP Materials Concepts

References within the above two AAWSAP documents are as follows:

1. "Fragment Fell from UFO," The APRO Bulletin, December 1977, Vol 26, no 6, pp 1, 3.
2. "Isotopic Analysis of Roswell's Fragment," La Mirada, no 2, September 1, 1996.
3. MUFON UFO Journal, November 2003, pp 3-6.
4. UFO Research Australia, January 22, 2988.
5. MUFON UFO Journal, May 1989, pp 10-12, 23.
6. MUFON UFO Journal, September 2008, p 5.
7. Skylook, January 1975.
8. Boldman, J. Brian, MUFON 37<sup>th</sup> Annual International UFO Symposium Proceedings, July 14-16, 2006, p 227.
9. E. Zavattini, et al, "Experimental observation of optical

- rotation generated in vacuum by a magnetic field," *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **96**, 110406 (2006).
10. W. L. Johnson, C. T. Liu and A. Inoue (eds.), *Bulk Metallic Glasses: Materials Research Society Symposium Proceedings*, Materials Research Society Pub., 2000.
  11. C. Fan (ed.), *The World of Bulk Metallic Glasses and Their Composites*, Research Signpost, Kerala, India, 2007.
  12. M. Hesemann and P. Mantle, *Beyond Roswell*, Marlowe & Co., New York, 1997.
  13. E. W. Davis, *Telephone interview with Brig. Gen. Arthur E. Exxon (USAF ret.)*, National Institute for Discovery Science, Las Vegas, NV, 2002.
  14. W. McCarthy, *Hacking Matter*, Basic Books, New York, 2003.
  15. S. A. Maier, *Plasmonics: Fundamentals and Applications*, Springer, New York, 2007.
  16. M. L. Brongersma and P. G. Kik (eds.), *Surface Plasmon Nanophotonics*, Springer Series in Optical Sciences, Springer, New York, 2007.
  17. <http://www.treurniet.ca/Smith/BindingForce.htm>

## Chapter 7

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches – John Schuessler**, 23 October 2008 - 5 December 2008 (164 pages) – UAP Configuration/Structure Indicators and Introduction to UAP Configuration/Structure Concepts

**AAWSAP Technical Studies 1-12 Approaches - EarthTech (H.E. Puthoff, G.D. Hathaway, E.W. Davis)**, November 2008 (125 pages) – Advanced UAP Configuration/Structure Concepts  
References within the above two AAWSAP documents are as follows:

1. MUFON UFO Journal, January 2003, pp 3-5.
2. MUFON UFO Journal, September 2008, p 20.
3. MUFON UFO Journal, February 2004, pp 12-13.
4. Hall, Richard H., The UFO Evidence, Scarecrow Press, Maryland, 2001, pp 142-143.

5. MUFON UFO Journal, January 2003, p 10.
6. Flying Saucer Review, Volume 46/4, Winter 2001, pp 12-16.
7. Berliner, Don, "Unidentified Flying Objects Briefing Document: The Best Available Evidence," Presented by CUFOS, FUFOR, & MUFON, December 1995, pp 57-59.
8. Berliner, Don, "Unidentified Flying Objects Briefing Document: The Best Available Evidence," Presented by CUFOS, FUFOR, and MUFON, December 1995, pp 108-114.
9. Peter Davenport, NUFORC, <http://www.ufocenter.com/>.
10. Filer, George, "California a Perfect Square Object," Filer's Files, August 30, 2006.
11. <http://www.bluebookarchive.org/page.aspx?PageCode=MAXW-PBB5-74..>
12. Schuessler, John, The Cash-Landrum UFO Incident, Geographies Printing, Texas, 1998.
13. Sheriff's Report, Sheridan County, North Dakota, sent via FAX to MUFON HQ on July 11, 2003.
14. Puckett, William, "UFOs Northwest," <http://ufosnw.com>.
15. Personal report to John Schuessler.
16. Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, Hunt for the Skinwalker, Paraview Pocket Books, New York, 2005, pp 78-80.
17. <http://www.designation-systems.net/dusrm/app4/pyewacket.html>.
18. B. Zuk, *Avrocar: Canada's Flying Saucer: The Story of Avro Canada's Secret Projects*, Boston Mills Press, Erin, Ontario, Canada, 2001.
19. *Joint ATIC-WADC Report on Project Silver Bug*, TR-AC-47, Project No. 9961, Air Technical Intelligence Center, WPAFB, OH (15 February 1955).
20. Nathan C. Price, "High-Velocity High Altitude V.T.O.L. Aircraft," U.S. Patent 3,103,324, filed 23 January 1953, issued 10 September 1963.
21. "Environmental control systems selection for manned space vehicles. Vol. II, Appendix I, Missions, Vehicles, and

- Equipment," Technical Report No. ASD-TR-61-240, PT. II, Vol. II, FAL, ASD, AFSC, WPAFB, OH (October 1962).
22. J. Mullins, "Will plasma revolutionize aircraft design?" *New Scientist* (Oct. 28, 2000).
  23. J. R. Roth, "Aerodynamic flow acceleration using paraelectric and peristaltic electrohydrodynamic effects of a one-atmosphere uniform glow discharge plasma," *Physics of Plasmas* 10, pp. 2117-2126 (2003).
  24. E. H. Allen, "The case for near space," *Aerospace America*, pp. 31-34 (Feb. 2006).
  25. See, for example, detailed analysis by the UFO Subcommittee of the AIAA (American Institute of Astronautics and Aeronautics) of observations of an unknown, high-performance craft for over an hour from an AF RB-47 equipped with ECM (Electronic Countermeasures): J. McDonald, "UFO encounter I: Air Force observations of an unidentified object in the south-central U.S., July 17, 1957," *Astronautics and Aeronautics* 9, pp. 66-70 (July 1971).
  26. Of special interest is the startling case of the daylight UFO sighting by the world-famous Lockheed aircraft designer Clarence "Kelly" Johnson and a separate team of his top Lockheed flight engineers, test pilots, and chief aerodynamicist who simultaneously and independently sighted a hovering 200-foot UFO from widely separated locations that then took off rapidly; Project Bluebook Case File, Lockheed Incident. (See also <http://www.nicap.org/lockufoinc.htm>.)
  27. G. K. Haines, "A Die-Hard Issue: CIA's role in the study of UFOs, 1947 - 1990," *Studies in Intelligence* 1, pp. 67-84 (1997).
  28. *Symposium on Unidentified Flying Objects: Hearings before the Committee on Science and Astronautics, U.S. House of Representatives, Ninetieth Congress, 2<sup>nd</sup> Session, July 29, 1968* (U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968).

29. M. S. Smith and G. D. Havas, *The UFO Enigma*, Congressional Research Service, The Library of Congress (June 20, 1983).
30. R. N. Shephard, <http://www.ncas.org/ufosymposium/shepard.html>.
31. *Project Blue Book Special Report No. 14: Analysis of Reports of Unidentified Aerial Objects*. Project No. 10073, United States Air Technical Intelligence Center (5 May 1955).
32. R. Emenegger, *UFOs: Past, Present and Future*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1974.
33. [http://www.nidsci.org/articles/8\\_25trireport.php](http://www.nidsci.org/articles/8_25trireport.php).
34. P. R. Hill, *Unconventional Flying Objects: A Scientific Analysis*, Hampton Roads Publ. Co., Charlottesville, 1995.

## Chapter 8

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**BAASS June 2009 Monthly Report:** Additional Facilities, Recruiting, EarthTech Contract, MUFON Investigations, Deployment to Brazil, Project Northern Tier, and British, Canadian, French, and Danish Governments UAP Reports Assessment (134 pages)

**BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report:** BAASS Investigations, Project Physics, Project Engagement, Project Cooperation, Project Blue Book Materials, Project Campus, Project Oral History, Project Database / Analysis Government Files, Project Northern Tier, Project Colares / Brazil, Outreach to South America (530 pages)

**BAASS August 2009 Monthly Report:** Additional Facilities, Recruiting, MUFON Investigations, Project Northern Tier, Relations with South American Organizations, and Utah Ranch Investigations (129 pages)

**BAASS September 2009 Monthly Report:** Additional Facilities, Recruiting, MUFON Investigations, Marley Woods Reconnaissance, and Utah Ranch Investigations (146 pages)

**BAASS October 2009 Monthly Report:** Additional Facilities, Recruiting, MUFON Investigations, and Utah Ranch Investigations (193 pages)

## Chapter 9

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**BAASS October 2009 Monthly Report:** Additional Facilities, Recruiting, MUFON Investigations, and Utah Ranch Investigations (193 pages)

**BAASS November 2009 Month Report:** MUFON Investigations, Utah Ranch Investigations, and Blue Orb Incident (155 pages)

**BAASS December 2009 Monthly Report:** MUFON Investigations, Utah Ranch Investigations, and Russian Documents (144 pages)

**BAASS January 2010 Monthly Report:** MUFON Investigations, Utah Ranch Investigations, and Analysis of UAP entering Water using ANSYS Software (108 pages)

## **Chapter 10**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following document:

Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, Hunt for the Skinwalker, Paraview Pocket Books, New York, 2005.

## **Chapter 11**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following document:

Kelleher, Colm A. and George Knapp, Hunt for the Skinwalker, Paraview Pocket Books, New York, 2005.

## **Chapter 12**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:

**Utah Ranch Events: 1 September 2007-2 April 2012**, BAASS (26 pages)

## **Chapter 13**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**Utah Ranch Events: 1 September 2007-2 April 2012**, BAASS (26 pages)

**2009-12 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-1 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-2 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-3 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-4 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-5 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-6 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

**2010-7 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)  
**2010-8 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)  
**2010-9 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)  
**2010-10 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (2 pages)  
**2010-11 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)  
**2010-12 Utah Ranch Database Report**, BAASS (1 page)

## **Chapter 14**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:  
***Skinwalker Ridge Investigations***, BAASS, 31 August 2009 - 9 December 2009 (141 pages)

## **Chapter 15**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:  
***Utah Ranch Investigation: August 2009 - February 2010***, BAASS (360 pages)  
***Utah Ranch Investigation: 22-26 March 2010 and 19-23 April 2010***, BAASS (60 pages)

## **Chapter 16**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:  
***BAASS March 2009 Monthly Report***: Recruiting, Clearances, Development of UAP Databases, EarthTech Contract, Reporting from FAA, MUFON Contract, *The UFO Assault on Brazil with its Epicenter at Colares (1977-2003)* by John Schuessler, and British, Canadian, and Danish Governments UAP Reports Assessment (42 pages)  
References within the above report:

1. Jacques Vallee, *Confrontations: A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact*, Anomalist Books, 2008.
2. Bob Pratt, *UFO Danger Zone*, Horus House, 1996.

***BAASS May 2009 Monthly Report***: Additional Facilities, Recruiting, EarthTech Contract, MUFON Investigations, Deployment to Brazil, and British, Canadian, French, and Danish Governments UAP Reports Assessment (39 pages)

***BAASS June 2009 Monthly Report***: Additional Facilities,

Recruiting, EarthTech Contract, MUFON Investigations, Deployment to Brazil, Project Northern Tier, and British, Canadian, French, and Danish Governments UAP Reports Assessment (134 pages)

**BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report:** BAASS Investigations, Project Physics, Project Engagement, Project Cooperation, Project Blue Book Materials, Project Campus, Project Oral History, Project Database / Analysis Government Files, Project Northern Tier, Project Colares / Brazil, Outreach to South America (530 pages)

## **Chapter 17**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP documents:

**BAASS May 2010 Monthly Report:** BAASS-MUFON Relations, HBCCUFO UAP Site, Utah Ranch Investigations, Blue Orb Anomaly, and Additional BAASS UAP Cases (117 pages)

**BAASS June 2010 Monthly Report:** BAASS-MUFON Relations, HBCCUFO UAP Site, Utah Ranch Investigations, Maxwell AFB Visit, Ellsworth AFB Investigation, UAP Landing Traces, and Additional BAASS Anomaly Cases (58 pages)

**BAASS July 2010 Monthly Report:** BAASS-MUFON Relations, HBCCUFO UAP Site, Utah Ranch Investigations, Anomaly at Bigelow Aerospace, Window Rock, AZ Investigation, and Integrated Threat Analysis Summary (75 pages)

## **Chapter 18**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following documents:

**Skinwalkers at the Pentagon**, Lacatski, Kelleher, and Knapp, RTMA, LLC, 2021

**Initial Revelations**, Lacatski, Kelleher, and Knapp, RTMA, LLC, 2023

## **Appendix I**

Has summaries of the following AAWSAP DIRDs:

**Technological Approaches to Controlling External Devices in the Absence of Limb-Operated Interfaces**, 23 March 2010 (36 pages)

**The Space-Communication Implications of Quantum Entanglement and Nonlocality**, 30 March 2010 (32 pages)

**High-Frequency Gravitational Wave Communications**, 6 April

2010 (74 pages)

***Cockpits in the Era of Breakthrough Flight***, 1 November 2010

(57 pages)

***Quantum Computing and Utilizing Organic Molecules in Automation Technology***, 10 December 2010 (54 pages)

***Cognitive Limits on Simultaneous Control of Multiple Unmanned Spacecraft***, 15 December 2010 (31 pages)

## **Appendix II**

Has summaries of the following AAWSAP DIRDs:

***Metallic Glasses: Status and Prospects for Aerospace Applications***, 14 December 2009 (30 pages)

***Aerospace Applications of Programmable Matter***, 14 December 2009 (20 pages)

***Materials for Advanced Aerospace Platforms***, 12 January 2010 (27 pages)

***The Role of Superconductors in Gravity Research***, 23 March 2010 (16 pages)

***Metallic Spintronics***, 23 March 2010 (27 pages)

***Metamaterials for Aerospace Applications***, 6 April 2010 (38 pages)

## **Appendix III**

Has a summary of the following AAWSAP DIRD:

***Space Access: Where We've Been ...and Where We Could Go***, 8 March 2010 (56 pages)

## **Appendix IV**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:

***BAASS Staff Descriptions***, December 18, 2009

## **Appendix V**

Consists of edited excerpts from the following AAWSAP document:

***BAASS July 2009 Ten Month Report: BAASS Investigations, Project Physics, Project Engagement, Project Cooperation, Project Blue Book Materials, Project Campus, Project Oral History, Project Database / Analysis Government Files, Project Northern Tier, Project Colares / Brazil, Outreach to South America*** (530 pages)

# INDEX

## **AAWSAP Structure & Projects**

AAWSAP 1–16  
BAASS 1–16  
DIA 1–4  
CAPELLA database 13, 254–255  
Project Physics 8, 13–14, 17–18, 273  
Project Engagement 9, 13–14  
Project Colares 9–10, 13, 15, 255  
Project Northern Tier 9, 13, 15  
Project Consciousness 10  
Project Campus 13–14, 16  
Project Oral History 13, 15  
Project Blue Book 13, 15, 59, 66, 274

## **Craft Configurations & Propulsion**

Disc 19–20, 24–25, 53–55, 57, 107, 148  
Sphere 19, 23–24, 53–54, 56, 137, 160, 182, 187–190, 233, 264, 272, 274  
Triangle 19, 24–25, 54, 57–58, 61, 72–73, 94–95, 102, 104, 109–111, 119–121, 131, 163, 170, 264, 270, 273  
Lenticular craft 64–66  
Plasma drive systems 65  
Force-field propulsion 66  
Boomerang-shaped craft 25, 263, 266, 268  
Transparent craft 23, 50, 213, 263–264  
Dome-shaped craft 28, 225, 228, 230  
Floating headlights 225

## **Materials & Advanced Technologies**

Nanotechnology 37, 39, 45, 50  
Programmable matter 37, 42, 46, 52, 288  
Metallic glass 40, 45, 52, 286–288  
Spintronics /  
spinplasmonics 50, 52, 284, 286, 293–295, 349  
Quantum dots 42, 46, 48, 284

Superconductors 44, 52, 286, 291-292, 349

Superinsulators 44

Shock forming /

sintering 48

Functionally

graded materials 48

Gravitational shielding 293

DNA computing /

organic molecules 276, 282-284

## **Biological & Physiological Effects**

Emotional effects 164-165, 214

Physiological effects 157, 171, 247, 256-257, 274

Hemoglobin

suppression 123, 256-257

Neurological impacts 295-296

Radiation exposure 41, 117, 119, 123-124, 150, 157, 180, 183, 258, 262, 265, 280, 283, 284, 318

Dog reactions /

biosensors 34, 74-76, 144-145, 147-148, 166, 177, 180-182, 189, 198, 204-205, 209, 217, 222, 238, 241, 244, 248-249, 266, 268-269

Wet dog odor /

sulfur smell 183, 218-220, 226-227, 236, 238

Screams / growling /

tapping 194, 208, 217-218, 225, 238-239, 244

## **Surveillance & Interference**

EMF anomalies 104-106, 145, 157-158

Video deletion /

camera failure 87-89, 91, 158, 162-163, 220

Compass malfunction 145, 181, 220

High-voltage

static 23, 62, 73-74, 158, 208, 220

Night vision /

infrared 88–90, 182–183, 217  
Stereo activation 206  
Man in black  
/ government SUV 232–233  
Helicopters / military  
response 146–147, 239–240  
Radio interference 73–74, 139, 205, 271

### **Portal & Dimensional Phenomena**

Portal / rippling  
wall 3, 10, 175, 245–247  
Wormhole / atmospheric  
opening 82, 85, 121, 165  
Light tunnel / belt  
of light 183, 185  
Transdimensional access 183  
Nonlocality / quantum  
entanglement 26, 29, 43, 278–280

### **Entities & Apparitions**

Hairless humanoid 221–222, 231–232, 250–251  
Transparent figure 176  
Dog-like creature /  
bipedal 225–228, 235–239, 244–245, 250  
Red-eyed white  
wolf-dog 222–223  
Little people /  
troll-like 235–237, 242  
Basket Lady  
(Ute folklore) 245  
Sasquatch / Bigfoot 242  
Pterodactyl /  
bird-like 243, 245  
Worm-like /  
maggot-like 243  
Glimmer Man /  
cloaked entity 176

Shadow figure /  
black mist 5, 180-181, 201, 207, 222, 239, 244, 248-251

## **Locations & Case Studies**

Skinwalker Ranch /  
Homestead 1 & 2 xiii, 3-4, 10-11, 14, 61, 92, 131, 172-220, 223,  
226, 231, 235-252, 273-274  
East Gate / West Gate 190, 197-202, 204-205, 209-214, 216, 219,  
221, 237  
Pelican Lake /  
Bottle Hollow 185, 203, 223-224, 230-231, 239, 249  
Randlett /  
Fort Duchesne 179, 222, 228, 230-232, 235, 238, 243-244  
Satan's Butte /  
Greasewood Springs 263-265, 271-272  
Colares, Brazil /  
Operation Plate 9-11, 13, 15, 254-259  
Alexania /  
Bernadete Gomes 259-261

## **Data Architecture & Future Planning**

CAPELLA Ingestion  
Protocols 317-320  
Future Visions  
volume 273-274